

HELSINGIN YLIOPISTO

When You Talk to an Officer, You Say "Sir"

Translation of Address Forms
in the Television Serial *Band of Brothers*

Jukka Sorsa
Master's Thesis
Translation of English
Faculty of Arts
University of Helsinki
9 November 2020

| | | | |
|---|--|---|---|
| Tiedekunta – Fakultet – Faculty Humanistinen tiedekunta | | Koulutusohjelma – Utbildningsprogram – Degree Programme Kääntämisen ja tulkkauksen maisteriohjelma | |
| Opintosuunta – Studieriktning – Study Track Englannin kääntäminen | | | |
| Tekijä – Författare – Author Jukka Sorsa | | | |
| Työn nimi – Arbetets titel – Title When You Talk to an Officer, You Say "Sir". Translation of Address Forms in the Television Serial <i>Band of Brothers</i> | | | |
| Työn laji – Arbetets art – Level Pro gradu -tutkielma | | Aika – Datum – Month and year Marraskuu 2020 | Sivumäärä– Sidoantal – Number of pages Pro gradu: 104; lyhennelmä: 14; liitteet 42 |
| Tiivistelmä – Referat – Abstract | | | |
| <p>Tutkielmani aiheena on sotilaiden välisen puhuttelun kääntäminen yhdysvaltalais-britannialaisessa televisiosarjassa <i>Band of Brothers</i>, joka on esitetty Suomessa nimellä <i>Taistelutoverit</i>. Tutkin puhuttelusubstantiiveja, pronominien ja imperatiivirakenteiden kääntämistä sinutteluna ja teitittelynä sekä puhuttelun kääntämättä jättämistä tapauksissa, joissa puhuttelumuotojen puuttuminen voisi viitata suomalaiselle kielenkäytölle ominaiseen suoran puhuttelun välttämiseen. Olen lähestynyt tutkimusaihetta sotilasinstituution tarkastelun kautta: kyseessä on Erving Goffmanin (1961) määritelmän mukainen totaalinen instituutio, mikä selittää sen ominaispiirteitä, kuten muodollista puhuttelua osana hierarkiaa ja vallankäyttöä pikemminkin kuin sosiaalisena valintana tai kohteliaisuuden merkinä.</p> <p>Sotilaskielessä substantiivipuhutteluun liittyy käännösongelmia, jotka korostuvat käännöstekstittämisessä, jossa pyritään tiiviiseen ja nopeasti ymmärrettävissä olevaan ilmaisuun. Angloamerikkalaisessa sotilasinstituutiossa, jossa yleisessä käytössä on esimerkiksi yksitavuinen puhuttelusana <i>sir</i>, muodollinen substantiivipuhuttelu on tyypillisesti tiiviimpää kuin suomalaisessa. Epämuodollisessa puhuttelussa on molemmissa instituutioissa enemmän vaihtelua. Koska puhuttelusubstantiivien käyttö on englannissa yleisempää kuin suomessa, erityisesti epämuodolliset puhuttelusanat ovat kuitenkin usein jätettävissä käännöksestä pois.</p> <p>Pronominipuhuttelussa käännösongelman tuottaa se, että englannin puhuttelupronomini <i>you</i> voidaan kääntää joko sinutteluna tai teitittelynä. Käännösongelma on sotilaskielessä pienempi kuin instituution ulkopuolisessa yleiskielessä, jossa odotukset voivat vaihdella, sillä Puolustusvoimissa teitittely on esimiehen ja alaisen välillä muodollisissa tilanteissa yleensä pakollista ja muulloinkin yleistä. Epämuodollisissa yhteyksissä ja toisensa hyvin tuntevien sotilaiden välillä hierarkian ohittavaa sinuttelua kuitenkin esiintyy.</p> <p>Analyysissä tarkastelen puhuttelua sekä muodollisissa että epämuodollisissa tilanteissa televisiosarjan kolmessa jaksossa. Analyysini on lähtökohdiltaan kvantitatiivinen, ja olen valinnut tarkastelemastani 726 puhuttelua sisältävästä repliikistä lähempään tarkasteluun 37 esimerkkiä. Yleinen kysymys, johon pyrin vastaamaan, on se, onko alkutekstissä esiintyvä puhuttelu käännetty sotilaskielen verrattain hyvin tunteva suomalainen kohdeyleisö huomioon ottaen siten, että käännöksessä säilyy sama uskottavuus, jonka alkuteksti saavuttaa sotilasinstituutiosta käytetyn kielen osalta. Erityistä huomiota kiinnitän merkkeihin suoran puhuttelun välttämisestä käännöksessä passiivi- ja nollapronominirakenteilla.</p> <p>Analyysin perusteella vaikuttaa, että puhuttelumuodot säilytettiin käännöksessä verrattain usein. Substantiivipuhuttelua oli poistettu eniten, ja sen vivahteita oli välitetty sinuttelu- ja teitittelyvalinnoilla. Suoraa puhuttelua ei erityisen selvästi vältetty passiivi- tai nollapersoonarakenteilla, joita oli havaittavissa vain pienehkö määrä; sen sijaan suurin osa käännöksessä vältetystä puhuttelusta selittyi av-kääntämisen ominaispiirteillä ja erityisesti tarpeella tiivistää ruututekstiä. Puhutteluvalinnat olivat yleisesti selitettävissä sotilasinstituution hierarkkisen rakenteen tai puhujan ja puhuteltavan sosiaalisten suhteiden kautta, ja usein merkitystä oli molemmilla. Sotilaspuhuttelu vaikutti yleisesti idiomaattiselta, ja käännösratkaisut noudattivat pitkälti suomalaisessa sotilasinstituutiosta esiintyviä tapoja ja käytäntöjä.</p> | | | |
| Avainsanat – Nyckelord – Keywords puhuttelu, sinuttelu, teitittely, puhuttelun välttäminen, totaalinen instituutio, sotilaskieli, av-kääntäminen | | | |
| Säilytyspaikka – Förvaringställe – Where deposited Keskustakampuksen kirjasto | | | |
| Muita tietoja – Övriga uppgifter – Additional information | | | |

Content

| | | |
|---------|---|----|
| 1 | Introduction..... | 6 |
| 2 | Theory..... | 9 |
| 2.1 | Address Forms..... | 10 |
| 2.1.1 | Nouns of Address | 11 |
| 2.1.1.1 | Proper and Common Nouns..... | 13 |
| 2.1.1.2 | Titles | 14 |
| 2.1.2 | Pronominal Forms of Address | 16 |
| 2.1.2.1 | Past and Present T/V Distinction in English..... | 17 |
| 2.1.2.2 | T/V Distinction in Finnish | 18 |
| 2.1.2.3 | T/V Distinction as a Method of Power and Solidarity..... | 20 |
| 2.1.3 | Addressing by Implication | 21 |
| 2.1.3.1 | The Passive and the Zero Person | 23 |
| 2.2 | Military Discourse as an LSP: Institutional Discourse | 24 |
| 2.2.1 | Characteristics of Discourse within Institutions | 26 |
| 2.2.2 | Institutional Qualities of Military Discourse | 28 |
| 2.2.3 | The Military: a Total Institution | 28 |
| 2.3 | Address Forms in Military Institutions | 31 |
| 2.3.1 | Formal Address Forms in the United States Army | 32 |
| 2.3.2 | Formal Address Forms in the Finnish Defence Forces | 40 |
| 2.3.2.1 | Nouns of Address..... | 40 |
| 2.3.2.2 | T/V Distinction | 42 |
| 2.3.3 | Informal Address Forms | 44 |
| 2.4 | Translating Address Forms in AV Context..... | 46 |
| 3 | Material and Method..... | 50 |

| | | |
|-------|---|-----|
| 4 | Analysis | 52 |
| 4.1 | Nouns of Address in the ST and TT | 55 |
| 4.1.1 | Honorifics | 56 |
| 4.1.2 | Rank Only | 59 |
| 4.1.3 | Rank and Surname | 61 |
| 4.1.4 | Surname Only | 63 |
| 4.1.5 | First Name or First Name Diminutive | 65 |
| 4.1.6 | Nicknames | 68 |
| 4.1.7 | Other Informal Nouns | 70 |
| 4.2 | Pronouns of Address | 73 |
| 4.2.1 | Pronouns of Address Translated with T | 74 |
| 4.2.2 | Pronouns of Address Translated with V | 77 |
| 4.2.3 | Omission of T/V | 79 |
| 4.3 | Translation of ST Imperatives | 83 |
| 4.4 | Further Observations | 89 |
| 5 | Conclusion | 93 |
| | References | 97 |
| | LYHENNELMÄ | 105 |
| | Annex 1: Analysed Data | 119 |

List of Tables

| | |
|--|----|
| Table 1: Grades, pay grades, titles of address and abbreviations in the United States Army in 2014 (AR 600-20: 3–5)..... | 35 |
| Table 2: Addressing superiors in examples provided in the Soldier's Guide (Field Manual 7-21.13)..... | 38 |

List of Figures

| | |
|---|----|
| Figure 1: Insignia of US Army sergeant (left) and US Army technician 4th grade (right) in 1942–1948 | 40 |
| Figure 2: Translation of honorifics with an honorific combined with rank | 59 |
| Figure 3: Translation of lines with rank as the only noun of address | 60 |
| Figure 4: Translation of lines where rank is used in conjunction with surname | 63 |
| Figure 5: Translation of lines where surname is the only noun of address | 64 |
| Figure 6: Translation of lines with first names or first name diminutives..... | 67 |
| Figure 7: Translation of lines with nicknames | 69 |
| Figure 8: Translation of other informal nouns..... | 73 |
| Figure 9: T/V in the translation of lines with a pronoun of address as the only address form..... | 74 |
| Figure 10: Hierarchical use of T form expressions in the translation of lines with a pronoun of address as the only address form..... | 76 |
| Figure 11: Hierarchical use of V form expressions in the translation of lines with a pronoun of address as the only address form..... | 79 |
| Figure 12: Hierarchy in subtitles with omitted T/V forms where ST lines have a pronoun as the only indicator of address | 83 |
| Figure 13: Imperative forms with T/V and hierarchical use in the translation of lines with imperatives and no nouns of address | 89 |
| Figure 14: Translation or omission of all ST nouns of address..... | 89 |
| Figure 15: Translation or omission of various nouns of address..... | 90 |
| Figure 16: Relative hierarchical use of various nouns of address in all subtitled lines..... | 91 |
| Figure 17: Relative hierarchical use of T/V forms in all subtitled lines..... | 91 |

Et sinä minusta herroittelemalla selviä.

Corporal Lehto to private Riitaoja

(Linna, Väinö 1965: 85.)

1 Introduction

"Don't call me "sir" – I work for a living!" is a rebuke heard throughout the ages by no small number of American soldiers from their sergeants after having made the simple mistake of addressing a non-commissioned officer "sir". In the United States Army, non-commissioned officers are addressed by their rank; only commissioned officers are to be addressed "sir". When translating from English to Finnish, the phrase is likely to give the translator a pause: Firstly, in the Finnish Defence Forces, subordinate soldiers address both non-commissioned and commissioned officers *herra* or *rouva* + rank, e.g. *rouva kersantti* 'Mrs sergeant' or *herra luutnantti* 'Mr lieutenant' – comparable to the more idiomatic expression "lieutenant, sir". It might seem appropriate to translate *sir* as *herra* and add the rank in question, or else use the verb *herroitella*, which means addressing someone with the noun *herra*. Then, however, audience familiar with only the Finnish practice of addressing non-commissioned officers would miss the intended purpose of the utterance. Secondly, the translator will have to decide whether "Don't" in the beginning of the sentence should be translated with the 2nd person singular form "Älä" or the 2nd person plural form "Älkää," although there is only one person being addressed. This arises from the Finnish language having retained the T/V distinction, unlike English, meaning that the 2nd person plural pronoun and the respective verb forms can be used when addressing a single person.

In this thesis, I have made observations on the differences between address forms in English and Finnish in the context of translating spoken language used in military institutions as presented in audiovisual format in the partly fictional television serial *Band of Brothers*. In addition to research on related topics, I have drawn from training and experiences as a non-commissioned officer during my military service in 1999 in regard to the Finnish military institution and authenticity of the language used, while perspectives concerning professional decisions of AV translators come from working as an audiovisual translator in 2008–2018.

The source material is Finnish audiovisual translation of scripted dialogue as performed by actors portraying American parachute infantrymen during the Second World War. The translation, in its subtitled form, was created by Vesa Kuittinen for the Finnish Broadcasting Company Yle in 2002. I am grateful for Mr Kuittinen for

having provided me with his complete translation of the serial for the purposes of this thesis.

In terms of language used in a military context, whether slang or language for specific purposes (LSP), the audience relatively familiar with it is larger in Finland than in many other countries because a large portion of the Finnish population has served in the Finnish Defence Forces from six to twelve months. Hence, a translator may choose to use more slang or LSP than when translating other genres, as the target audience is more likely to understand it. However, the audience is also more likely to spot unidiomatic slang or factual errors extending to the use of address forms between soldiers.

When it comes to the addressing of individuals in Finnish, the 2nd person singular has been predominant for over a half century. Titles are not commonly used except in ceremonial situations, in service professions or ironically. (Yli-Vakkuri 2005: 200.) The military institution is a notable exception, as it is not only customary but often required that the 2nd person plural is exchanged between superiors and subordinates and, further, that superiors are addressed with honorifics and titles. It is important to recognise, too, that this characteristic of military language is not directly related to the topic of politeness: the use of forms of address is codified in regulations and enforced through training and a threat of disciplinary methods. When analysing such language, the speakers' motivations should be sought elsewhere in order to understand what is at play in any given situation.

In this thesis, I have attempted to find a pragmatic perspective to observing military discourse through research on institutional language and specifically that used in total institutions, where hierarchy is considered of utmost importance and power asymmetry tends to be accentuated. As address forms in the military tend to have particularly little room for personal preference, I have sought details from U.S. Army and Finnish Defence Forces regulations from 1937 to 2017. In informal situations, such as combat, a wider degree of variation may be expected; in the translation, the Finnish tendency of avoiding address forms altogether may become apparent.

These possible grey areas within the language of a total institution are of particular interest. However, it has to be recognised, too, that AV translation and subtitle

translation in particular has inherent limitations that have to do with maintaining readability of text that is shown to the viewer one or two rows at a time, while the viewer has to also be able to concentrate on the AV work as a whole. Hence, an AV translation generally aims at an illusion of spoken language when so desired and does not attempt to simulate it. (See e.g. Laatusuosituksset 2020.) For these reasons, one can expect compromises in expression and fewer used opportunities for evasion of address forms than in either natural spoken language or a translation in other than subtitle format.

2 Theory

The choice of address forms is a sociolinguistic phenomenon, and one that is sometimes connected to the much-researched topic of politeness. While I found Brown and Levinson's (1988) face-saving theory useful to bear in mind whilst considering the scope of this thesis, I decided against delving into it, and neither have I reflected on Lakoff's (1973) politeness strategies, for example. As my focus is on language used in the very distinctive environment of military institutions, the most influential factors affecting discourse options and decisions of individual soldiers would most often seem to be related to the aspects of power in social discourse rather than politeness and impoliteness, or else positive and negative politeness: there is a pronounced, institutional lack of choice involved in how to address one's superiors. More options tend to exist only when addressing subordinates. Furthermore, it is pertinent to remember that in a language with the T/V distinction choosing V is not the same thing as being "polite". As also Clyne, Norrby & Warren remark, there are many ways of being polite, and they do not exclude T. (Clyne, Norrby & Warren 2009: 156.)

While one cannot claim that politeness would not exist in the military in any shape or form – it is certainly recommended in the regulations –, there are fewer opportunities for it than in the civilian world. Even when the situation allows a decision to be made, politeness is not always pragmatic or desired. In regard to negative or positive face (Brown & Levinson 1988), in a hierarchical military context a superior does not often need to be polite since the subordinate does not typically wish to challenge him or her due to the fear of immediate negative consequences. Because of the asymmetry in the situation, the superior seldom risks losing face; furthermore, the superior may even find it beneficial to emphasise asymmetry, should he or she wish to avoid discussing the matter in question further. There are exceptions, some of which have been referred to in military leadership training: for instance, if one's subordinate has subordinates of his or her own, it is important to let him or her save face in front of them so that he or she will not lose their respect.

The context is, then, quite different from the civilian world. There seem to be no power struggles that would resemble the one in modern Finnish recognised by Yli-Vakkuri (2005: 193), where some language users use and demand the formal

pronoun of address, where others may use only the familiar form and demand it to be used and where yet others tend to cooperate and follow the example of the addresser. (Ibid.) Military language and custom changes only very gradually.

In the following, I have outlined the use of the variety of address forms in English and in Finnish, drawing focus on their differences, before concentrating on some characteristics of language used in the arguably totalistic military institution and, finally, summarising the primary aspects of both formal and informal address forms heard among soldiers in the United States Army as well as the Finnish Defence Forces.

2.1 Address Forms

Speech is an egocentric, directed act through which the addresser directs his or her speech to an addressee. The purpose of addressing is to catch the addressee's attention or to maintain it. Speech has a natural vocative function, which can be expressed either verbally, through the use of address forms, or non-verbally. (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 43–44.) All expressions used to refer to the addressee can be considered signs of address (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 53–54). Also tone of voice is used to convey a level of social closeness or distance, which can be all the more important in a language which does not have the T/V distinction (Clyne, Norrby & Warren 2009: 39).

In addition to T/V expressions and other immediately recognisable forms, speech can be directed towards the addressee through e.g. questions, feedback and comments or else non-verbal methods, such as by looking at or turning towards the addressee (Nuolijärvi & Tiittula 2001: 580). Yli-Vakkuri mentions gestures, facial expressions, eye contact or touching as other than verbal expression systems that can serve a vocative function (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 44). In military context, non-verbal methods may include hand salutes or coming to stand in attention or parade rest. Non-verbal methods of address can be observed in the audiovisual medium; however, from the AV translator's perspective, their role is to emphasise what is being spoken, and purely non-verbal communication of the speaker will usually not be translated: with the exception of certain narratively important written texts, such as newspaper

headlines shown on-screen, only verbal information will be translated. The role of non-verbal communication is, then, to aid the viewer in the interpreting of the situation in the way intended by the person who is communicating and, generally, by the creator of the programme. Whether this succeeds may depend on the viewers' cultural understanding of a gesture, and a translator who recognises an act of non-verbal communication may try to help the viewer by conveying some of information via translation in cases where something is being expressed verbally in the close proximity of the non-verbal content. For the purposes of this thesis I have concentrated on verbally expressed methods of address, i.e. address forms. In Finnish, these comprise nouns, pronouns and the corresponding verb forms, substantivised nouns and words from other parts of speech used to name persons and other objects. In addition, also interjections, adverbs and other pragmatised words and expressions are used to catch the addressee's attention. (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 44.)

In the following I have first concentrated on nouns of address in both English and Finnish. After this, I have shifted focus to pronouns of address and, in regard to Finnish, the corresponding verb forms. Here, I have discussed the T/V distinction in some length, as it has a central role in my research due to the translation problem originating from the profound difference between contemporary English and Finnish. Finally, I have discussed a phenomenon quite common in Finnish where there appears to be an attempt by the addresser to avoid both nouns and pronouns of address altogether through the use of a passive or zero-person expressions.

2.1.1 Nouns of Address

Nouns of address comprise proper nouns, which can be formal or informal names, as well as common nouns, i.e. appellatives. In Finnish, a noun of address is not syntactically an integral member of a sentence, but rather an adjunct. While it is most often placed in the beginning of a clause, it can also be found after a predicate or at the end of the clause. The primary function of a noun of address is to directly show who is being addressed (VISK § 1077). This can be particularly useful when there is a group of people and the addressee needs to be singled out; however, in Finnish, where nouns of address are generally not as common in as in other European

languages, even this kind of use of nouns is not very common (Lappalainen 2015: 85).

One common translation problem concerning subtitled AV translation, where the viewers tend to expect subtitles when something is spoken, arises from the use of nouns of address as a greeting in English: Depending on when two persons have last seen each other, as well as their social distance and expected formality or else civility, it may be considered polite to acknowledge the other person in the same physical space by addressing him or her with the suitable noun of address, e.g. "John" or "Lieutenant" and sometimes a nod, to which the addressee replies in equal measure, after which it is socially acceptable for both to continue what they were doing and not engage in conversation or small talk. This type of greeting, which seems more polite than just a "Hello" or a silent nod, does not seem to have existed in Finnish culture. Hence, the translator has to choose between not translating and choosing something less idiomatic; and while e.g. "*Hei, John*" ('Hello, John') may in many cases suffice, the choice becomes more difficult when there are more than one people in the room and identifying nouns of address are exchanged with each person in turn.

Overall, nouns of address seem to be more often expected in English than in Finnish. As pronominal address forms in English are limited to *you*, on the one hand it makes it easier to avoid expressing the social relation between the speaker and addressee than in a T/V language; on the other hand the significance of nouns of address is increased when the social relation is considered important (Clyne, Norrby & Warren 2009: 4). This is often the case in the military institution, where there can be a desire to emphasise an asymmetry in hierarchy.

Anna Lubecka, who compared forms of address between English, French and Polish (Lubecka 1993), divided the nominal forms into two categories. The first category comprises names, whether given names and surnames or pseudonyms, while the second one includes titles that relate to family, professional, academic or other formalised or institutional settings as well as the conventional title "Mr" and its feminine and plural equivalents. (Lubecka 1993: 42–82.) In the following I have applied Lubecka's categorisation into a comparison between English and Finnish with reflection on Yli-Vakkuri's (1989, 2005) observations.

2.1.1.1 Proper and Common Nouns

In most contexts, family names are more formal than first names or pet names. Accompanying words, or lack of them, can create differences in perceived politeness of a compound form of address: in English, for example, addressing a person by only his or her surname without the term of address Mr, Ms or their equivalents, can be a faux pas, and e.g. "Smith," can be considered impolite if "Mr Smith" was expected. (Lubecka 1993: 43.) This is in stark contrast to contemporary Finnish, where *herra* 'Mr' or *rouva* 'Ms' are quite uncommon in conjunction with surnames.

First names and their diminutives, e.g. Edward, Ed or Eddie, have varying degrees of informality. They can be used to show affectivity or intimacy and, sometimes, to soften a request. Lubecka suggests that their use may convey differences in the ages of the addresser and addressee, with "younger and less important persons", such as children or primary school pupils, being addressed with their first names. Pet names, nicknames and pseudonyms, according to Lubecka, are used more restrictedly and can have strong positive or negative emotionally coloured symbolic value. (Lubecka 1993: 47–49.)

Yli-Vakkuri's observations on the use of proper and common nouns as nouns of address in Finnish are generally compatible with Lubecka's summarisation (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 45–46). According to Yli-Vakkuri, appellatives are used to express the addressee's sex, age or some other characteristic that is in some way classifying, or the relationship between the addresser and addressee, such as family relationship, or a creature the addressee is being compared to in a positive or negative way. Yli-Vakkuri further remarks how some nouns of address relating to family, such as *veljet* 'brothers' or *siskot* 'sisters', can be used in a generalising way; here, it would appear that only the plural forms are neutral or positive, as they emphasise unity, whereas singulars such as *poika* 'boy', 'son', or *tyttö* 'girl' tend to be used in a more negative sense – with the possible exception of being used by a family member (ibid.).

In English, it seems that while singular and plural forms are used in different contexts, a singular form is perhaps not typically as pejorative, although this depends on any asymmetry in the situation and the addresser's desire to show it. For instance, using the English equivalents to some of Yli-Vakkuri's examples above, "brother" or

"sister" is sometimes used to convey solidarity even when the addressee is not a sibling. However, there is variation concerning "boy" or "son", which in Finnish tend to be the only clear equivalents to the word *poika*, referring to one's son, a young male or a male child: When addressing a group of adults in English, the word "boys" seems to be quite commonly used by male peers or superiors in a positive and unifying sense, while "sons" is neutral and more context-dependent. In Finnish, the plural *pojat* would appear to share all these qualities (exempting "*Pojat, pojat*," which tends to foreshadow a reprimand for childish behaviour). However, when used in the singular and by someone other than the addressee's elder family member, "boy" has rather blatant pejorative and negative associations in the United States; pronouncedly so, if the addresser is of Caucasian descent and the addressee is African American. In comparison, also "son" emphasises asymmetry but tends to be more neutral, if not immediately friendly or positive. In Finnish, *poika* can directly convey some of these meanings, but its range tends to primarily depend on the relationship between the addresser and the addressee. *Tyttö* 'girl' and *tytöt* 'girls' appear to share many of the aforementioned elements both in English and in Finnish. In the singular, the connotations still tend toward a younger person or a servant. Today, the Finnish words *tytöttely* and *pojittelu* refer directly to the practice of addressing adult females as girls or males as boys, respectively, and tend to be used when an addressee wishes to express the inappropriateness of *tyttö* or *poika*, or their plural forms, as address forms. If it is in result of an attempt to convey unity in a sports team or within a military unit, for example, it can said to have in this case failed.

2.1.1.2 Titles

In the second category of nouns of address Lubecka includes professional, academic and rank titles, as they share certain linguistic and socio-psychological characteristics. Here, variation primarily has to do with institutional settings, such as an academic compared to a military institution. What is common to these titles is their preciseness in describing specific professions, functions, ranks or social roles of individuals within a hierarchy. As such, they also tend to describe the social structure of the speech community in question. (Lubecka 1993: 59.)

Lubecka makes a division into two morphological subcategories, one with simple forms, such as *president*, and the other with compound forms, such as *vice president*, with core nouns in the latter group having a qualifying adjective, noun or prefix that further specifies the role in question. In practice, however, there appears to be a general tendency to replace the compound forms that have an affix indicating a lower status than the simple form with the simple form in question, a phenomenon Lubecka links with a psychological desire of addressees to be considered more powerful than they are: thus a *vice president* may, in some situations, be addressed *president*, for instance. (Lubecka 1993: 59–61.) Some examples may exist in Finnish, too, but they are more difficult to find because titles are used altogether more rarely. For instance, the military custom of addressing *prikaatikenraali* ('brigadier general') as "*herra kenraali*" instead of "*herra prikaatikenraali*" ('Mr general', cf. "Mr brigadier general"), is not a psychological or social choice made by an individual but rather an institutional, codified rule (see Section 2.3 of this thesis).

According to Yli-Vakkuri (1989), titles in Finnish can be replaced with the third person singular pronoun *hän* as a formal form of address, while the pronoun *se* can be used in conjunction of a noun in a more intimate way (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 55–58). However, this is vernacular use that has been very common in only some regional dialects. Depending on the context, these kinds of expressions may be recognisable to contemporary language users in an archaic setting, for example, but they are seldom seen in AV translation where it is considered essential that the viewer can comprehend the translation immediately.

Lubecka suggests that the English use of *Mr* or *Mrs* in combination with professional or functional titles, such as *Mr President* or *Mr Speaker*, tends to be limited to social situations that are very formal and could even be characterised as scripted (Lubecka 1993: 65). In Finnish, in comparison, *herra* 'Mr' or *rouva* 'Mrs' tend to be included in most situations where titles are used without a surname, regardless of the degree of situational formality. This is not to say that these situations would not be formal and scripted, but Finnish speakers have also the option of using *arvoisa* in certain more formal contexts (see e.g. Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 47–48; Eronen 2000). In the military institution *herra* or *rouva* + [rank] are used routinely to the extent of being almost casual. Arguably it is still scripted, formal use.

According to Yli-Vakkuri, the titles *herra* and *rouva* have become quite rare in civilian life outside of service professions or when used ironically or else in official ceremonial speech. Indeed, modern Finnish lacks a general term of address that could be applied with little consideration to the exact situation in question, and aforementioned titles are limited to situations where the interlocutors have certain information about each other. However, in unofficial but formal situations it can become a choice of omitting the term of address or using a temporary one, such as *naapuri* or *asiakas* ('neighbour' or 'customer'), should it seem necessary. (Yli-Vakkuri 2005: 196–197.) Of these examples suggested by Yli-Vakkuri (*ibid.*), *asiakas* 'customer' seems, however, less commonly used in contemporary Finnish, and many store employees might opt to use a somewhat less impersonal and more polite approach, such as *herra* or *rouva* without other elements.

While it is essential to understand how titles tend to be used in the civilian world, my focus here is on military ranks and on how and when persons adhering to military hierarchy are commonly expected to address their superiors, subordinates or peers. While the matter is, at its core, relatively simple and clearly regulated in both American and Finnish military institutions, it is close to the crux of this thesis, and I have explored it in further detail in Section 2.3.

2.1.2 Pronominal Forms of Address

In Standard English, the only contemporary pronoun of address is *you*. In standard Finnish, the singular pronoun of address is *sinä*, while the plural pronoun of address is *te*. There are dialects in both English and Finnish with also other pronouns of address. The sociolinguistic term *T/V distinction*, sometimes *T-V distinction* or *T/V system*, refers to the existence of two 2nd person pronouns in a language, one of which is singular and the other one plural, and to the use of the plural pronoun in place of the singular pronoun in order to show a varying level of e.g. politeness, familiarity or distance. *T/V* derives from the initial letters of the 2nd person pronouns, which are the same in many European languages: e.g. *tu* and *vous* in French (Brown & Gilman 1960: 254). Hence, Finnish has a T/V distinction, while English has not.

In Finnish, the T/V distinction is made with both the 2nd person pronouns and by the corresponding verb inflections (see e.g. Lappalainen 2015: 82). Only verbs are needed to convey the necessary information, as Finnish verbs have personal suffixes. The 2nd person pronoun is optional and used primarily for emphasis (see e.g. Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 52 and Yli-Vakkuri 2005: 191). Thus, 2nd person verb forms fully serve the sociolinguistic function of the corresponding pronouns of address, while a pronoun of address that is used together with the corresponding verb form may convey an added emphasis. Furthermore, the T/V distinction can be observed also in nouns through the use of 2nd person possessive suffixes.

The T/V distinction is common in most European languages. In a language such as Swedish, in which T/V exists but T is used for almost all purposes and even in hierarchical relationships, T is no longer a sign of familiarity or solidarity. Instead, first names are used for this purpose. (Clyne, Norrby & Warren 2009: 74.) In the following I have summarised the presence of the T/V distinction in English and in Finnish, after which I have briefly touched on the subject of the T/V distinction as a method of power and solidarity, a theme I shall return to in Section 2.2.

2.1.2.1 Past and Present T/V Distinction in English

In Old English, the distinction between singular and plural 2nd person pronouns was present, but it was evidently not until the development of the language into Middle English that a T/V distinction can be said to be present. Having spread to the language of the Anglo-Saxons because of overwhelming Norman influence in Britain from the 11th century onwards, the T/V distinction was long inconsistent and irregular (see e.g. Kleinman 2006). However, in Early Modern English the distinction between familiar or pejorative 2nd person singular pronoun *thou* and formal 2nd person plural pronouns *you* or *ye* is clearer, as is evident by e.g. William Shakespeare's use of the pronouns in a multitude of plays from the late 16th and early 17th centuries (see e.g. Shakespeare in Hattaway 2005: 75).

Whether the T/V distinction was ever widely present and fully unambiguous in English or not, the 2nd person singular *thou* gradually disappeared from all but archaic language and some primarily Scottish and English dialects (for e.g. Yorkshire

dialect, see Kellett 2002). *You* replaced *thou* as the 2nd person singular of Standard English, and the use of titles and proper names became the solitary method of bringing variance into address forms. As *thou* is used in non-contemporary but widespread versions of the Bible (see e.g. the King James Version), the pronoun may today have solemn and formal collocations to some people, quite contrary to its origins.

The T/V distinction still exists outside of Standard English in another form. Some American, English and Australian dialects have introduced a new 2nd person plural in place of *you*: *y'all*, *youse*, or *yous*; in these cases the 2nd person plural *you* that replaced the 2nd person singular pronoun *thou* has been, in turn, partially replaced by a new plural expression, the pronoun *you* having here changed its meaning in the course of last centuries. However, although some use of these vernacular plural expressions has been reported as being used to address a single person, the topic has still seemed somewhat controversial (see e.g. McConvell 1991; Tillery & Bailey 2000). Nevertheless, *y'all*, *youse*, and *yous* are colloquial expressions, and as their use in the conveying of T/V distinction seems rare or even unclear, it can be said that no T/V distinction remains for the purposes of the majority of translations concerning the English language used in the 20th and the 21st centuries.

2.1.2.2 T/V Distinction in Finnish

During her travels in the Nordic Countries in the late 18th century, Ethel Tweedie, writing travelling books with the pseudonym "Mrs Alec Tweedie", made an interesting observation: "Finnish possesses a *you* and a *thou*, which fact, though it cannot lighten the difficulties, does away with the terrible third person invariably in use Swedish, where people say calmly:

'Has the Herr Professor enjoyed his breakfast?'

'Yes, thanks, and I hope the Mrs. Authoress has done the same.'"

Tweedie continues: "By the Swedish-speaking Finns it is considered the worst of ill-breeding for a young person to address an elder as 'you,' or for strangers to speak to one another except in the manner above indicated." (Tweedie 1897: 108.) According

to Tweedie, having upper and lower-class children go to same schools in small towns had its disadvantages: Children learned to address each other with T in school, and an upper-class mother might find "mixing upon such intimate terms with the children of my servants" very awkward when it T would, unsurprisingly, be used also after school hours. (Tweedie 1897: 172–173.)

In Finnish the T/V distinction is, indeed, an old and widespread address form, arguably due to past Swedish influence (Sadeniemi 1968: 225–226). The T/V distinction appears in every Finnish dialect. However, there is a difference between the western and eastern dialects: In the west, the 2nd person plural has been the form of address not only towards strangers, but also elder family members. In the east, e.g. Karelia, the plural pronoun has had especially polite connotations but the 3rd person address forms have been more commonly used. In dialects where the 2nd person plural pronoun use has been common, the 3rd person address forms (e.g. "How is the vicar today?") have generally been considered more polite. (Yli-Vakkuri 1986: 106–107.) In dialects from Häme, the 2nd person plural pronoun has been common and therefore relatively neutral form of address. Elsewhere, e.g. in the Jääski and Kiuru dialects, the normal address form is 2nd person singular even in conversations between different generations. (Yli-Vakkuri 1986: 86–87.)

The popularity of the T/V distinction has varied in recent decades. After the Second World War there was an increasing tendency to use only informal address forms, but by the end of the 1980s the use of the formal pronoun and address forms had a renaissance of sorts. (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 65–66.) Today, the T/V distinction is present but, service professions excluded, the use of V seems relatively marginal: even a former President of Finland may be addressed with a T in a television programme (Lappalainen 2015: 72). More recently, Prime Minister Sanna Marin has been addressed with T by journalists in a television interviews (see e.g. A-studio 2019).

A degree of marginalisation of the V is apparent also in the continuing difficulties of many speakers in using the grammatically accepted present perfect and past perfect verbs: the 2nd person singular verb form tends to be replaced with the 2nd person plural, and e.g. *oletteko ollut* becomes *oletteko *olleet* ('have you been') (Lappalainen 2015: 76–77). In light of various studies, contemporary Finnish does not seem to

have clear norms of address, and many Finns find it difficult to choose an address form (Lappalainen 2015: 82, 100).

In the military, however, the V is still the norm in not only formal situations but also in the majority of any situations involving a superior and a subordinate. This has to do with the institutionalisation of the V in the Finnish Defence Forces: in 1936, military personnel were instructed to use the V when addressing superiors or subordinates and, when it seemed proper, include also the person's rank or both rank and last name (Sisäpalvelusohjesääntö 1937; see also Hakulinen 1937). The instructions have not fundamentally changed, although there is variance in informal situations and T is sometimes used. In respect to the contemporary spoken Finnish, this makes the address forms used in the military rather special and unique a subject. However, while more clear norms of language use may exist in the military when compared to the civilian world, avoiding the choice between T and V and using e.g. the zero person instead may be just as common in more informal situations.

2.1.2.3 T/V Distinction as a Method of Power and Solidarity

Brown and Gilman (1960) studied the T/V distinction in German and other Indo-European languages as well as in some languages outside Europe. Their suggestion was that the primary use of the T/V distinction is to show either power, i.e. social standing, or solidarity, i.e. social closeness. The speaker chooses either the plural or the singular pronoun depending on his or her intentions and position in a social situation.

Brown and Gilman (1960: 259–261) further suggested the following pattern:

- (a) If person A and person B are in intimate terms, they exchange T pronouns in their social discourse.
- (b) If A and B are not in intimate terms, they exchange V pronouns.
- (c) If A is higher in social hierarchy, i.e. in a dominant position, person A gives T pronoun and receives V pronoun.

Brown and Gilman acknowledged that by the 20th century the option (c) was becoming increasingly uncommon, and it was usual for persons A and B to exchange the same pronoun. The person higher in social hierarchy was usually in a position to decide which pronoun would be appropriate for both participants to use. Although Brown and Gilman focused their analysis on French, Italian and German, the pattern they proposed seems rather familiar to Finnish as well – also in regard to the lack of option (c) in contemporary language and the military institution.

Linked to the concepts of power and solidarity is the observation that when the interlocutors do not share the same social status, the addresser may attempt to influence the addressee by solidarity or by power. Means of solidarity may include accepting the asymmetry of power and showing compassion because of it, engaging in a social conversation, sharing personal experiences, or transferring responsibility (e.g. “The sergeant said you have to...”). On the other hand, means of power might include showing competence, forcing the addressee to commit personally or using direct power, i.e. giving an order. These strategies vary depending on the social hierarchy and the level of intimacy between the speaker and the addressee. The T/V distinction can, then, be seen as a method to these ends.

Yli-Vakkuri (1986: 97) remarked that a person in a position of authority is usually comfortable with the prevailing possibilities of a social situation, i.e. his or her potential to show or use power, whereas a person who is not an authority may attempt to use different strategies in order to convince the addressee. These strategies include emphasizing the similarity of social groups in order to make the addressee feel “one of us”, and emphasizing the difference of social groups and the addressee’s superiority in order to appeal to his or her ego. (Ibid.)

2.1.3 Addressing by Implication

With many social and psychological factors contributing to the suitability of an address form in any situation, an addresser may sometimes find choosing between them difficult, and perhaps more so in Finnish. In English, titles prevail, evidently partly because of the modern lack of T/V distinction, while in Finnish titles are much less common. In both languages one can also address a person with proper or

common nouns, but again, it is more frequent in English (see e.g. Juva 2014, Lappalainen 2015: 85). And although the T/V distinction exists in Finnish, V tends to serve as an extra layer of formality and distance, and its suitability can be considered difficult to assess.

It is not surprising, then, that Finns often choose to not make the decision at all: since titles are typically not expected, proper names do not always come naturally and the T/V selection carries inherent risks, many speakers avoid nouns and pronouns of address altogether and instead attempt to imply, through phrasing, gesture or facial expression, whom they are addressing. It tends to be combined with information on why they are doing so for the purposes of conciseness. Such succinct implications arguably comprise an indirect form of address. This phenomenon is so common in Finnish that it should not be overlooked when address forms and especially their idiomatic translations are discussed, even with the risk of stepping into an area that is somewhat unexplored and grey. These are the situations where grammatically no one is being addressed, as a passive form is used or else an address form is omitted, but in which the situation is usually nevertheless clear to both the speaker and the hearer.

These situations can be institutional to the extent of being close to scripted, with both the functional addresser and addressee having the same expectations in their short, cooperative exchange. One of the most common every-day examples of avoiding address forms is found in both Finnish and English: "*Tuliko muuta?*" or "Anything else?" when asked by a shop assistant; however, even here an English addresser has a simple and possibly expected way of showing politeness by adding *sir* or *ma'am*, whereas "*Tuliko teille muuta*" or even "*Tuliko herralle/rouvalle muuta,*" although idiomatic expressions, might often seem too emphatic – with the latter even risking a hint of sarcasm.

In the following I have discussed verbal options in the evading of address forms and concentrated on the grammatically personless forms available to the addresser in the Finnish language.

2.1.3.1 The Passive and the Zero Person

Auli Hakulinen suggested in her article *Avoiding Personal Reference in Finnish* (1987) that Finnish has two types of impersonal verb forms used in a generic sentence to refer a person or persons in a non-specific way:

1) The agentless passive, e.g. "*Kadulla **melutaan***" ('Noise is being made on the street'), in which the implication is that the agent is human a plural, i.e. "people".

2) The 3rd person singular verb with a zero subject, e.g. "*Täällä **jäätyy***" ('It's freezing in here').

(Hakulinen 1987: 7.)

The latter type of expression had been priorly described by Auli Hakulinen and Lauri Karttunen in their article *Missing Persons: On Generic Sentences in Finnish*, published in 1973, in which they argued that such cases had been misclassified as "subjectless sentences" in Finnish. One of their observations was that, when translating these kinds of sentences into English, the pronouns *you*, *one* or *anyone* could often be used to fill in the "missing person" in the following sentence, for example: "*Näin tuulisena päivänä ____ voi kaatua.*" ('One can fall over on a windy day like this.'). The reference in these kinds of sentences is to a human individual. (Hakulinen & Karttunen 1973: 157–171.)

The "missing persons" i.e. "zero person" structure can sometimes serve purposes similar to those of agentless passive. The pragmatic purpose of the speaker using a zero person structure is to make himself or herself or else the hearer invisible in the sentence (Laitinen 1995: 337). In her article *Nollapersoona* from 1995, Lea Laitinen argued that this "missing element" had the pragmatic function of conveying the 1st or 2nd person rather than avoiding it (Laitinen 1995: 337–338). According to Laitinen, the *zero* is part of the Finnish grammar, which, from a typological perspective, has a tendency to lack both the subjects and explicit references (Laitinen 1995: 338).

As the passive and the zero person expressions can be used to address someone in an indirect way, and as it is rather common in Finnish, the topic seems relevant. When

used in this way, the zero person can be utilised to avoid directly addressing someone by the way of implying, in a generic statement, e.g. what has to be done or what cannot be done. An every-day example might be the statement "Roskat pitäisi viedä" ('The thrash should be taken [out]') when looking at one's spouse or child in the eye, where the implication in most situations is not that the speaker will be the one to carry out the chore. An example of an evasive refusal to the above might be a statement such as "Pitää tehdä töitä" ('One needs to work') when the new, possibly more urgent task is introduced with the intention of either rejecting or postponing the first. In the military, too, this can be an effective, non-confrontational strategy of both giving orders and refusing to carry them out should the situation allow for some ambiguity, and superiors, subordinates and peers may all attempt to influence others in this way. These strategies are arguably often related to face-saving acts.

In other words, Finnish passive and zero person expressions may sometimes have the same function as a noun or a pronoun of address. As a common phenomenon, one might expect to find such evasion of direct address forms also in idiomatic Finnish translations of English source material. However, as eye contact is often expected and even required as an extralinguistic element in order to clarify who is being addressed and to make it clear that e.g. a task is being requested, the choice of using indirect addressing in the translation is not always available.

2.2 Military Discourse as an LSP: Institutional Discourse

Military discourse is a term I use here for the variety of spoken language in different armed forces. As an LSP (language for specific purposes), it tends to be a mixture of informal social dialect and term-heavy professional language. Because of certain social characteristics of a military organisation, namely hierarchy, verbal exchanges are often laden with asymmetry of power. In the following, my focus is on the power elements rather than social dialects or professional language.

At first glance, the armed forces of the world make a heterogeneous sociolinguistic system. Military organisations are, however, similar to an extent, as they seem to have copied from the more successful military organisations throughout history: From Roman legions to British navy to American air forces, structure, doctrines and

weaponry have often been adapted by other military organisations in the hope of repeating their successes. This has left its marks also in the language, as is apparent from the linguistic and semantic equivalence seen in common military ranks, for example. The word *captain* looks and sounds almost the same in a number of languages and has for centuries meant roughly the same thing in military context – the commander of a company or a naval vessel –, whereas *lieutenant* is someone with the authority to command in the captain's lieu.

There are separate, distinct sociolinguistic groups within the armed forces. The military may consist of a combination of conscripted recruits and professional personnel, as in Finland, or it can be fully professional and volunteer-based as in the United States of today. The U.S. military of World War II was a combination of these: partly conscripted, partly volunteer-based, partly professional. Special forces, such as paratroopers referred to in the source material, were trained from volunteers instead of drafted recruits.

Different groups seem to have a tendency to develop their own informal social dialect, whereas there is less variance in the more formal professional discourse between subgroups. Any soldier, whether professional or conscripted, should know basic terminology – in Finland, for instance, that *RK62* is an assault rifle. This is a result of training. However, the social dialect of professional soldiers is not precisely the same that recruits use, although they are likely to be familiar with it especially if they have once been recruits themselves. Furthermore, the social dialect of Finnish United Nations troops would be partly incomprehensible to Finnish conscripts.

The points of interest in regard to this thesis lay not on the linguistic differences between language used by the said groups but on the power struggle in the discourse between some of them. When professional soldiers, such as officers, are in contact with recruited soldiers, such as privates, the asymmetry of power in discourse is often very clearly present. This brings us to the topic of institutional discourse.

2.2.1 Characteristics of Discourse within Institutions

In social sciences, *institution* has been used to refer to any cultural institution such as the concept of family in addition to conventional institutions such as schools or governmental bureaus (see e.g. Ruusuvuori et al. 2001: 12). The sociological field of *institutionalism* has its roots on the research on organisations, and it aims to understand culture and norms as institutions (Steinmo 2001: 6–7).

Institutional discourse can, then, be defined as any type of discourse that is used in an institution to serve institutional purposes, however wide or narrow the concept of institution is considered to be. The term can include written and spoken professional discourse in different institutional organisations where the social differences inside the institution manifest in linguistic variance (see Yli-Jokipii 2006: 107–115), or else only spoken language used to fulfil institutional roles (Peräkylä 1997: 177). In regard to the research material of this thesis, the focus is on language spoken by actors and produced primarily by screenwriters in an attempt to portray certain institutional discourse.

The study of institutional discourse has been closely linked with conversation analysis while the focus of the research has been on civilian institutional situations such as a discussion between a doctor and a patient (see e.g. Davis 1988, Drew & Heritage 1992, Peräkylä 1997) or discourse in court (e.g. Atkinson 1992). One of the main observations has been asymmetry: Participants of a discourse do not seem to have an equal amount of power and equal speaking rights, for example. One participant – a doctor, a lawyer or, in the military, a ranking officer – seems to almost always be in control.

Drew and Heritage (1992: 21–25) separated three characteristics of institutional talk, giving credit to Levinson’s (1979) ideas of “activity types” in social discourse. Examples from military discourse would not seem difficult to find:

- (1) *Goal orientation* of at least one participant, usually directly related to the institution in question, such as a doctor’s goal to understand the patient’s physical condition – or a soldier’s goal to give an order or else fulfil one that was given.

- (2) *Constraints on contributions*, namely discourse restrictions that may be role-related or even legally enforceable, such as the demand for silence in court – or when a group of soldiers is in a formation during a parade or drill exercise.
- (3) *Inferences*, i.e. the participants' orientation to the institutional context and expectations. It also has to do with the participants' roles. This includes withholding reactions to information provided by the speaker that would in normal social discourse require a reaction – such as a doctor's lack of reaction to a patient's condition, or an officer's expected decisiveness and lack of fear for personal safety in front of the troops when reacting to new information during combat.

Another observation by Drew and Heritage (1992: 50–52) about asymmetrical properties was the effect of professional knowledge in a discourse: the dominant speaker often fell into a “routine case” thinking, attempting to solve a problem presented and represented by a patient in doctor-patient discourse, for example, by means of e.g. generalisation and drawing conclusions from his or her previous professional experiences. This risks something of an impersonal discourse since the patient tends to consider himself or herself unique. Certainly present in military discourse, too, this characteristic would seem common to many institutions.

Drew and Heritage (1992: 49) emphasised the participants' rights and obligations as well as their status and role. For example, a doctor or a teacher has the possibility to direct the discourse as he or she wishes by changing the topic or by ending the conversation (see e.g. West 1984: 51–70). However, Kathy Davis (1988: 107–108) found this kind of “authoritarian control” an exception. According to her research data, the doctor-patient discourse often seemed to resemble a friendly chat between social peers: while the doctor was in control of the discourse, he or she did not attempt to show it directly. In cases where power was exercised, patients often attempted to take a stance and resist the doctor either directly or indirectly (Davis 1988: 103–104). In the military, however, direct authoritarian control seems to be the rule rather than exception. To examine the matter further, I shall next take a closer look at some characteristics of military discourse.

2.2.2 Institutional Qualities of Military Discourse

Most military discourse can rather obviously be considered institutional, and most of the qualities mentioned in the previous chapter are clearly present. In the military, the asymmetry of power in discourse is emphasized by rank hierarchy. As in court, speaking at certain moments can be even punishable. When there are legal repercussions for challenging an authority, direct power struggles do not seem to happen very often.

According to Drew and Heritage (1992: 45–47), "professional cautiousness" is fairly common in institutional discourse: when addressing an unprofessional participant, even when representing the institution and thus having the position of power in a discourse, the professional participant often aims to be rather neutral. It seems to be the other participant who – despite of his or her weaker knowledge and weaker position – is given the upper hand, with the notable exception of a cross-examination in court (see e.g. Drew 1992: 470–520). Doctors and lawyers often try to be polite, subtle and neutral.

Military discourse seems almost devoid of this attribute. In the military, the speaker's usual first priority is to be understood, and he or she hopes that any order or instruction will be simply obeyed. Lack of any linguistic "hedging" seems quite common and, indeed, deliberate. An officer may have little regard to a private's loss of face – in some situations, it may even be a goal, should the officer want to make an example of the private or make an effort to emphasise hierarchy.

If one does not wish to settle to defining military discourse merely as a type of institutional discourse that has some basic differences with traditional discourse settings in the civilian world, such as hospitals, schools and courtrooms, an alternative field of research needs to be sought. One possibility is the sociological study of total institutions.

2.2.3 The Military: a Total Institution

Erving Goffman's *Asylums* (1961) deals with sociologic aspects that an individual faces in mental hospitals, prisons and other total institutions. He applies the term

total institution to one with the following characteristics: a single place under one authority, a company of social peers who are all treated alike and of whom the same things are required, tight daily schedules, a ruling body of officials and a single rational plan or purpose (Goffman 1961: 6).

It is not surprising, then, that Goffman suggests that the military system is a total institution (ibid.: 5). He mainly comments on training in the institution and life in the barracks whereas the primary focus of my research material is on the life of front-line soldiers during war. The rules, customs and habits of the military institution are first learned in the barracks, which can indeed be said to form the visible foundations for the institution: It is during basic training of the first months in the military base when the institution is, in a sense, created. However, the institution continues its existence through its participants, and the social power structure remains quite clear also outside the physical walls of the base.

An important quality in Goffman's definition of the total institution is the presence of two groups: staff and inmates (ibid.: 7). Staff are in charge of the institution and hold most power, whereas inmates must submit to the role of subjects. If this division is applied to the military institution, officers are in the role of the staff and privates in the role of the inmates. A group that falls between the two are the non-commissioned officers, who are typically selected from among the privates because of some leadership capability, among other things, and who go through longer training. The non-commissioned officers might suit the role of guards or *attendants* in Goffman's exposition: low-level staff who tend to work as "mediators" between inmates and high-level staff (ibid.: 8).

An interesting observation by Goffman (1961: 48–52) is the use of punishments and privileges in order to make the inmates behave according to a set of rules so that constant control and supervision is not required. Goffman makes a comparison to the type of conditioning that is usually applied to children and animals in civilian world. This kind of system, too, would seem to exist in the military system: "good behaviour" may be rewarded with a short leave, for example, whereas breaking the rules can sometimes lead to even quite immediate repercussions, such as an order to run ten feet or start a callisthenic exercise. Moreover, even non-commissioned officers might be considered to form an essential part of the privilege system in the

sense that they are arguably inmates who are given some powers and benefits as a reward for submitting to and enforcing the rules of the institution.

Another feature common in total institutions is what Goffman (1961: 22) calls the "forced deference pattern". In order to be noticed and in order to avoid trouble, inmates are forced to address the staff by professional title or "sir" and ask permission for even small things. This could also be considered a method for increasing social distance between staff and inmates to the desired effect of making the staff – i.e. the officers – their own social class inside the institution (ibid.: 81, 87–88, 111).

Suppression of an individual's decision making and autonomy to a certain degree, considered by Goffman a mostly negative aspect (ibid.: 43), would seem to be one of the more evident characteristics in the military. An individual must work as a member of a unit, or else the unit may not be able to complete its task. Similarly, it is traditionally expected that a commanding officer's orders will not be questioned even in the light of a subordinate's own information because the commanding officer may have more information than the subordinate. The logic is that the unit could not work quickly and efficiently if the officer always had to explain himself or herself to the subordinates so that they could evaluate the necessity of the order by themselves. This seems to be the prevailing characteristic of the military that fundamentally makes it a total institution. Interestingly, since the 1990s, leadership principles also in Finland have suggested that a leader should keep the subordinates as informed as possible in order to keep morale high and give a logical motive to complete an order – other than obligation and threat of sanctions.

It is unnecessary to delve further into Goffman's theories here, but suffice it to say that a military institution is, for an individual soldier, a total institution. Observing the language used in a military system is observing language used in an institution – specifically, institutional discourse – and, further, discourse in a total institution. It seems that sociolinguistic elements of power are particularly well present in any such system.

When analysing military discourse, it can then be a sound starting point to take a step back and observe the discourse not as a type of social dialect or professional

language but as institutional discourse, the primary function of which is to serve the needs arising from the institutional setting, be they needs of the participants or the institution itself. Considering the pronounced power asymmetry in military discourse and the differences between the military institution and the institutions that are typically studied, especially when it comes to the tendency of direct authoritarian talk of the military, it may be a valid approach to view the military institution as a total institution as suggested in the early sociological study by Goffman (1961).

2.3 Address Forms in Military Institutions

As total institutions, military organisations have rules and regulations through which the daily lives of their members are governed. In the military, regulations on the language are more strict and specific than in many other institutions, as they reflect the more complex hierarchical structure of various ranks and roles. It is through formal language that the rank hierarchy is enforced and emphasised. This concerns forms of address in particular. In order to successfully analyse those used in discourse within the group at the focus of the source material, more detailed definitions are needed.

The United States Armed Forces comprise six military service branches as of 2020: the Army, the Marine Corps, the Navy, the Air Force, the Space Force and the Coast Guard, of which the Air Force, separated from the Army in 1947, was the newest one until the introduction of the small Space Force in 2019 (see e.g. 10 U.S.C. § 101 (4); Stevenson 2008: 13). Many of the ranks used in the Services are the same, as are the corresponding terms of address: for instance, the Army, Air Force and Marine Corps all have colonels, majors, captains, first lieutenants and second lieutenants, and they are directly comparable to each other in hierarchy.

However, this is almost where similarities end: for instance, an Air Force staff sergeant is comparable to an Army or Marine Corps sergeant, and the Air Force rank closest to an Army or Marine Corps sergeant is technical sergeant. (AR 600–20: 5–6.) From a translator's point of view this can be problematic because persons holding these ranks are all formally addressed only "sergeant" while in the Finnish military

one would never purposely address an *ylikersantti* (which corresponds with an Army or Marine Corps staff sergeant) "*kersantti*" ('sergeant'), denoting lower rank.

Nonetheless, since E Company, 2nd Battalion, 506th Parachute Infantry Regiment, 101st Airborne Division was part of the United States Army, I have concentrated only on the forms of address used in this particular service branch. In the subsequent section, I have examined the use of first nominal and then pronominal address forms used in the Finnish Defence Forces in some detail. Finally, I have briefly discussed some of the informal language and terms that have been commonly used in the aforementioned institutions.

2.3.1 Formal Address Forms in the United States Army

It is of special interest in regard to the topic at hand that the Army Regulation 600-20, i.e. *Army Command Policy*, lists not only all the current military ranks with their corresponding pay grades and abbreviations but also the titles of address for each rank (AR 600-20: 3–5). To make the matter as clear as possible, there is a separate instruction to not to use pay grades as forms of address or titles, with an example: "A Soldier holding the numerical pay grade of E–5 will be addressed as 'Sergeant,' not as 'E–5'." (Ibid.: 2.) Further instructions concern chaplains, who are to be addressed as "Chaplain" regardless of military grade or professional title, except when addressed in writing (ibid.: 3).

In the formal titles of address used in the US Army, as presented in Table 1 below, four things are particularly relevant to this thesis:

- (1) All general officers are to be addressed "general".
- (2) Both first lieutenants and second lieutenants are to be addressed "lieutenant".
- (3) All five grades of warrant officers, from senior to company grade, are to be addressed with the prefix "Mr", "Mrs", "Miss" or "Ms". Cadets are to be addressed in the same fashion, or simply "cadet".

- (4) Master sergeants, sergeants first class, staff sergeants and sergeants are all to be addressed "sergeant".

Of the above, only rule 1 fully corresponds with Finnish practice (see 2.3.2.1).

Table 1: Grades, pay grades, titles of address and abbreviations in the United States Army in 2014 (AR 600-20: 3–5)

| Grades, Army | |
|---|---|
| General officers | |
| Grade: General of the Army Pay grade: Special Title of address: General Abbreviation: GA | Grade: Major General Pay grade: O-8 Title of address: General Abbreviation: MG |
| Grade: General Pay grade: O-10 Title of address: General Abbreviation: GEN | Grade: Brigadier General Pay grade: O-7 Title of address: General Abbreviation: BG |
| Grade: Lieutenant General Pay grade: O-9 Title of address: General Abbreviation: LTG | |
| Senior field grade officers | |
| Grade: Colonel Pay grade: O-6 Title of address: Colonel Abbreviation: COL | |
| Field grade officers | |
| Grade: Lieutenant Colonel Pay grade: O-5 Title of address: Colonel Abbreviation: LTC | Grade: Major Pay grade: O-4 Title of address: Major Abbreviation: MAJ |
| Company grade officers | |
| Grade: Captain Pay grade: O-3 Title of address: Captain | Grade: Second Lieutenant Pay grade: O-1 Title of address: Lieutenant |

| | |
|--|--|
| Abbreviation: CPT | Abbreviation: 2LT |
| Grade: First Lieutenant Pay grade: O-2 Title of address: Lieutenant Abbreviation: 1LT | |
| Senior field grade warrant officers | |
| Grade: Chief Warrant Officer, Five Pay grade: W-5 Title of address: Mr./Mrs./Miss/Ms. Abbreviation: CW5 | |
| Field grade warrant officers | |
| Grade: Chief Warrant Officer, Four Pay grade: W-4 Title of address: Mr./Mrs./Miss/Ms. Abbreviation: CW4 | Grade: Chief Warrant Officer, Three Pay grade: W-3 Title of address: Mr./Mrs./Miss/Ms. Abbreviation: CW3 |
| Company grade warrant officers | |
| Grade: Chief Warrant Officer, Two Pay grade: W-2 Title of address: Mr./Mrs./Miss/Ms. Abbreviation: CW2 | Grade: Warrant Officer, One Pay grade: W-1 Title of address: Mr./Mrs./Miss/Ms. Abbreviation: WO1 |
| Cadets | |
| Grade: Cadet, U.S. Military Academy Pay grade: Special Title of address: Mr./Mrs./Miss/Ms./Cadet Abbreviation: CDT | Grade: Cadet, Senior Advanced Reserve Officer's Training Corps (ROTC) Pay grade: Special Title of address: Mr./Mrs./Miss/Ms./Cadet Abbreviation: CDT |
| Candidates | |
| Grade: Officer Candidate Pay grade: Special Title of address: Candidate Abbreviation: OC | Grade: Warrant Officer Candidate Pay grade: Special Title of address: Candidate Abbreviation: WOC |
| Enlisted non-commissioned officers | |

| | |
|--|--|
| Grade: Sergeant Major of the Army Pay grade: E-9 Title of address: Sergeant Major Abbreviation: SMA | Grade: Sergeant First Class Pay grade: E-7 Title of address: Sergeant Abbreviation: SFC |
| Grade: Command Sergeant Major Pay grade: E-9 Title of address: Sergeant Major Abbreviation: CSM | Grade: Staff Sergeant Pay grade: E-6 Title of address: Sergeant Abbreviation: SSG |
| Grade: Sergeant Major Pay grade: E-9 Title of address: Sergeant Major Abbreviation: SGM | Grade: Sergeant Pay grade: E-5 Title of address: Sergeant Abbreviation: SGT |
| Grade: First Sergeant Pay grade: E-8 Title of address: First Sergeant Abbreviation: 1SG | Grade: Corporal Pay grade: E-4 Title of address: Corporal Abbreviation: CPL |
| Grade: Master Sergeant Pay grade: E-8 Title of address: Sergeant Abbreviation: MSG | |
| Junior enlisted Soldiers | |
| Grade: Specialist Pay grade: E-4 Title of address: Specialist Abbreviation: SP4 | Grade: Private Pay grade: E-2 Title of address: Private Abbreviation: PV2 |
| Grade: Private first class Pay grade: E-3 Title of address: Private Abbreviation: PFC | Grade: Private Pay grade: E-1 Title of address: Private Abbreviation: PV1 |

Table 1: Grades, pay grades, titles of address and abbreviations in the United States Army in 2014 (AR 600-20: 3–5)

It is important to note that while the titles of address in Table 1 are the official ones and thus, in principle, suitable to every verbal exchange between military personnel of any rank, superior officers can also be addressed "sir" or "ma'am" – and, indeed, usually are. Rather surprisingly, this practice is not clearly codified but is rather a

custom and a norm in the Army: in the chapter "Customs, Courtesies and Traditions" of the *Soldier's Guide*, it is merely said to be something that is taught during training and is compared to being polite to one's elders or being polite in business environment:

4-5. Most forms of military courtesy have some counterpart in civilian life. For example, we train soldiers to say sir or ma'am when talking to a higher ranking officer. Young men and women are sometimes taught to say sir to their fathers or ma'am to their mothers and likewise to other elders. It is often considered good manners for a younger person to say sir or ma'am when speaking to an older person. The use of the word sir is also common in the business world, such as in the salutation of a letter or in any well-ordered institution. (Field Manual 7-21.13: 151.)

In the same chapter it is suggested that military courtesy is, on the one hand, about mutual respect but, on the other hand, vital in maintaining discipline (ibid.). There is, then, an implication of politeness. However, as members of the total institution do not have a say in the matter, one might ask if it is a question of politeness or rather a display of institutional power on its members through an enforced set of rules. As the *Soldier's Guide* puts it: 'The customs of the Army are its common law.' (Field Manual 7-21.13 (4-3): 151.)

Nevertheless, the Army policy on "sir" or "ma'am" is rather evasively expressed when compared to the concise rule provided for the personnel of another Service: according to paragraph 1.6.5 of the Air Force Instructions 1-1, "officers are addressed by their grade (e.g., captain, major, general, etc.) or 'sir' or 'ma'am'" (AFI 1-1: 7). However, the *Soldier's Guide* for Army personnel also gives a total of seven examples in different parts of the manual where a subordinate addresses an officer or non-commissioned officer. As can be seen from Table 2, the titles of address provided in Army Regulation 600-20 (see Table 1) are applied only to non-commissioned officers, whereas superior officers are addressed "sir".

| | |
|---|--|
| <p>(1)</p> <p>An enlisted soldier to an NCO</p> | <p>PFC Bucher said, "Good morning, CPL Mays."</p> <p>(3–13.)</p> |
| <p>(2)</p> <p>A subordinate to an NCO</p> | <p>Soldiers demonstrate courtesy in the way we address officers or NCOs of superior rank.</p> <p>...</p> <p>When outdoors and approached by an NCO, you greet the NCO by saying, "Good morning, Sergeant," for example.</p> <p>(4–16.)</p> |
| <p>(3)</p> <p>An NCO to an NCO of superior rank</p> | <p>But SFC Stone interjected, "Go ahead and stay at parade rest, Private, you're doing the right thing."</p> <p>...</p> <p>"Hooah, Sergeant Stone," said SGT Putnam and turned back to PV2 Robbs.</p> <p>(4–6–1.)</p> |
| <p>(4)</p> <p>An enlisted soldier to an NCO</p> | <p>SPC Snyder was confident that he would pass the board and assured SSG Dills, "This will be easy, I won't have a problem, Sergeant."</p> <p>(6–6.)</p> |

| | |
|---|---|
| <p>(5)</p> <p>An enlisted soldier to an officer</p> | <p>1LT Thompson and his platoon's newest NCO, SGT Jemison, were walking toward the orderly room one morning. As they turned the corner and approached the building, PFC Robertson walked out carrying a large box. PFC Robertson said, "Good morning, sir,"</p> <p>(4-3.)</p> |
| <p>(6)</p> <p>A subordinate to an officer</p> | <p>When you report to an officer of superior rank, approach the officer to whom you are reporting and stop about two steps from him, assuming the position of attention. Give the proper salute and say, for example, "Sir, Private Smith reports."</p> <p>(4-17.)</p> |
| <p>(7)</p> <p>A subordinate to a superior</p> | <p>If you don't know the answer to a superior's question, you will never go wrong with the response, "I don't know sir, but I'll find out."</p> <p>(4-3.)</p> |

Table 2: Addressing superiors in examples provided in the Soldier's Guide (Field Manual 7-21.13) (emphasis added)

While not many examples can be found in the *Soldier's Guide*, the publication is official seems to support the continuing existence of an Army custom of soldiers typically addressing their superior officers with "sir" or "ma'am" rather than rank, while superior NCOs are addressed by their rank or both rank and surname. Example 7 in Table 2 might be considered an exception, as it is not mentioned whether the addressee is an officer or an NCO; however, unlike the instruction says, one can indeed go very wrong with the suggested response if he or she is speaking to an NCO and will not replace "sir" with the proper title of address given in Table 1. Calling an NCO "sir" has for long been considered something of a taboo in the Army by the

NCOs themselves, as they tend to express pride on their rank and responsibilities: they are enlisted soldiers who have climbed the ladder from private to their present position unlike the majority of commissioned officers, who at the start of their military career may have only been to Officer Candidate School. As mentioned in the Introduction of this thesis, the standard, slightly humorous response by an NCO is: "Don't call me 'sir' – I work for a living." In this light, either, the earlier reference in the *Soldier's Guide* to politeness and common courtesy of terms "sir" or "ma'am" does not seem particularly appropriate.

The observations above are based on relatively recent instructions and manuals. When they are compared to the formal forms of address shown in the research material and in the text it is based on, the Army seems to have changed only a little in this regard since the Second World War. However, neither the television serial nor the book it is based on are primary sources from a historical standpoint, and one can expect there to be some inaccuracies. I shall not make any attempt to find those, as the purpose here is not to examine how close the language used in the television serial is to authentic 1940s US Army lingua – or its Finnish translation to that of the Finnish military of the era, for that matter.

There is, however, still one practical aspect that should be taken into account when observing either historical data or work of fiction that aims to a degree of historical accuracy: while military institutions value their traditions and customs, they sometimes have organisational reforms. For instance, from 1920 till 1948 the Army had a rank of "technical sergeant" between master sergeant and staff sergeant, and from 1942 till 1948 there were also three ranks of "technicians". Technicians were non-commissioned officer grades for those more senior enlisted personnel who were needed for specific technical or administrative tasks; a technician 5th grade would rank immediately below corporal, technician 4th grade below sergeant and technician 3rd grade below staff sergeant (AC No. 204). However, due to problems arising from their high number in units, new technicians appointed after 1 December 1943 had to share duties with junior enlisted personnel, i.e. privates, despite their NCO status (Fisch, Hogan & Wright 2007: 39). Hence, there would be two parallel classes of NCOs with corresponding pay grades and quite similar insignia but without quite the same level of authority. The sudden appearance and eventual disappearance of

technicians with their limited powers, as well as certain other ranks, is an example of the challenges an observer of military institutions will often face: while hierarchy in the military is in most cases easy to find, there are also historical subtleties that may sometimes explain certain behaviour or language used but can be easily missed – especially in the context of a television serial, a relatively fast-paced format.



Figure 1: Insignia of US Army sergeant (left) and US Army technician 4th grade (right) in 1942–1948. Other things being equal, a technician 4th grade was required to follow orders given by a sergeant.

2.3.2 Formal Address Forms in the Finnish Defence Forces

In the Finnish Defence Forces, there are customs and regulations concerning both the use of nouns of address and T/V expressions. In the following, I have examined the formal and required use of them both in the late 1930s and during the last two decades with some comparisons to the practices in the U.S. Army.

2.3.2.1 Nouns of Address

Compared to the armed forces of the United States, the Finnish Defence Forces are a smaller, newer and less complex institution. It has three branches: the Army, the Air Force and the Navy. Regulations on the use of titles of address, given to the armed forces as a whole, are clear on the surface:

101. When reporting to, reporting a unit to, introducing himself or herself to or starting a conversation with a superior, the subordinate shall use the term of address *herra* ['Mr'] or *rouva* ['Ms'] followed by the superior's military or

service grade, after which the subordinate shall say his or her own military grade and surname. When addressing a superior, the principle is: form of address – introduction – matter. A superior may address his or her subordinate by military grade, military grade and surname, or surname only. (YIPalvO 2017: 19; translated from Finnish.)

A superior is, then, always addressed in the same manner when discourse is initiated, and, unlike in the United States Army, no immediate difference is made between one's superior non-commissioned officers and commissioned officers: a private should use *herra* or *rouva* as a prefix with all superiors from corporal to general. In the appendix of the regulations there are several examples on the proper use of forms of address, which, unlike the examples provided in the US Army manual (Field Manual 7-21.13), fully conform with the instructions given. The examples also further clarify that during a verbal exchange one need not use the title of address after the initial use. (YIPalvO 2017: 89.) This particular aspect has changed over time, as according to the early regulations a subordinate was to use the superior's title of address each and every time when responding to a question asked by the superior (Sisäpalvelusohjesääntö 1937: 43).

Further comparison reveals that in the Finnish Defence Forces titles of address are shortened and combined only among very few ranks: *kenraaliluutnantti* 'lieutenant general', *kenraalimajuri* 'major general' and *prikaatikenraali* 'brigadier general' are all addressed *kenraali* 'general', and in the Navy *vara-amiraali* 'vice admiral', *kontra-amiraali* 'rear admiral' and *lippueamiraali* 'commodore' are all addressed *amiraali* 'admiral'. Holders of most other ranks are addressed in accordance with their exact military grade, and e.g. an *ylikersantti* 'staff sergeant' is addressed as such and not just *kersantti* 'sergeant', as is the custom in the United States Army in regard to the corresponding rank. Exceptions comprise general staff and specialist officers, where a prefix indicating their exact position is left out – e.g. an *yleisesikuntaeversti* 'general staff colonel', is addressed as *eversti*, 'colonel' –, and cadets of all grades are all addressed *kadetti*, 'cadet'. (YIPalvO 2017: 19.)

In regard to the current, official Finnish practice, quoted above, it is notable that there is no expectation of symmetry when forms of address are exchanged between a superior and a subordinate; instead, it is specifically stated that one's subordinate can

be addressed by surname only, whereas a holder of even the lowest NCO grade is to be addressed by subordinates in accordance with the strict institutional norm. This differs from the expectation of mutual courtesy emphasised in the official regulations of the United States Army (Field Manual 7-21.13 [4–6]: 151), and it has been changed from the early Finnish Defence Forces regulations, according to which a subordinate was to be addressed "by title, or both title and surname together" (Sisäpalvelusohjesääntö 1937: 40–41). However, mutual courtesy exists in regard to non-verbal exchanges, as it is unequivocally instructed in the current and the old Finnish regulations that "an arm salute must be returned" when rendered by a subordinate (Sisäpalvelusohjesääntö 1937: 50; YIPalvO 2017: 20).

Sotilaan käsikirja (2017) further clarifies that, having first used the proper form of address, one should introduce himself or herself to a superior only if it is obvious that the addressee does not know the addresser. There is also a reference to politeness and good manners as well an instruction to look at one's superior in the eye. (*Sotilaan käsikirja* 2017: 38.) Politeness is again brought up in a section on the rendering of the arm salute, where it is one of three reasons to do so – the other ones being that saluting shows that soldiers belong in the same group and that it teaches one to observe his or her surroundings (*ibid.*: 39). As both saluting and addressing superiors in a very specific manner are trained and strictly enforced institutional behaviours, they would seem to have as little to do with actual politeness in the Finnish military as in its American counterpart. Instructions on how a conversation between a subordinate and superior is to be carried out further emphasises the power dynamic and the former's lack of freedom: "A subordinate will stand in attention during the conversation unless released by his or her superior." (*Sotilaan käsikirja* 2017: 38.)

2.3.2.2 T/V Distinction

In the above, I have referred to military regulations also from the newest published sources in order to illustrate how soldiers of differing rank are instructed to address each other in the Finnish Defence Forces of today. It does not seem that much has changed: during the last several decades there have been organisational reforms due to which some military grades have come and gone, which has, for a time, increased or decreased the number of titles in active use, but the basic forms of address have

remained almost unchanged even when society surrounding the institution has changed. A further example of this tendency for maintaining the status quo or shifting only very gradually is the stance of the Finnish military on the T/V distinction.

In 1936, the Finnish Defence Forces not only made the singular use of the 2nd person plural permissible but also determined that it would be the only official pronoun of address in the military (Hakulinen 1937: 252). This new instruction had to do with prolonged efforts of Finnish linguists to check the use of 3rd person forms of address in the Finnish language (Kolehmainen 2011: 18). *Sisäpalvelusohjesääntö* (1937) therefore instructed superiors to address a subordinate with "the 2nd person plural pronoun and, if deemed proper, either just the title or both the title and surname together." (*Sisäpalvelusohjesääntö* 1937: 40–41.) Subordinates were given the same instruction on the use of pronouns when addressing a superior, but in addition, the superior's title of address was to be used without exception, and the word *herra* ('Mr') was to be used as a prefix (*ibid.*: 43). Notably, there were no female soldiers holding rank in the Finnish Defence Forces until the 1990s, which reflects on no instructions being given on how to address a female superior.

The traditional asymmetry when using the pronouns of address was, then, prohibited: a superior could not, according to regulation, respond with a T to a subordinate's V in order to emphasise hierarchy. In this regard, the aim from the start seems to have been on certain equality or, at least, fair and appropriate treatment as far as practicable in a fundamentally hierarchical system.

Modern Finnish Defence Forces regulations allow for the exchanging of T on the superior's initiative (YIPalvO 2002: 27; YIPalvO 2009: 25; YIPalvO 2017: 19). However, V is still the norm, and the instructions specifically clarify that V must be used in formal situations, such as parades or when addressing troops in formation. Moreover, according to the regulations since 2009, a company-sized unit must adhere to the same custom in the use of forms of address in the unit as a whole (YIPalvO 2009: 25; YIPalvO 2017: 19). The decision, then, rests with the commander of the unit, and an individual 2nd lieutenant, for instance, does not have the freedom of choosing to exchange T with his or her subordinates: rather, T is exchanged at the company commander's pleasure among superiors and subordinates

all at once at the level of the whole company. In addition, there is no mention of not using titles of address as usual even if T were exchanged, which suggests that exceptions in that regard are not allowed. (Ibid.) When strictly followed, the regulation can, then, lead to somewhat unconventional form of discourse: a superior will address a subordinate with T and, if he or she so chooses, rank, rank and surname or just surname, whereas a subordinate will address a superior with T and, at the start of the speech act, with *herra* or *rouva* followed by rank. An example of the latter would be: "*Otatko kahvia, herra majuri?*" ('Would you[T] like some coffee, Mr Major?'] This type of discourse has, indeed, not been unheard of at least in the National Defence University of Finland in this decade, although combining titles of address with T in informal situations may not always have been chosen because of formal requirements (Reims 2012, 2018).

2.3.3 Informal Address Forms

As previously discussed, the formal use of forms of address in both the Finnish Defence Forces and the United States Army has been quite strictly regulated to these days, with little room left for personal choice in most verbal exchanges especially when addressing one's superior. However, spoken language in situations that are informal – to the extent possible in a total institution where hierarchy is underlined and even constantly visible in chevrons, bars and other rank insignia attached to uniforms – tends to be somewhat closer to the everyday language spoken outside the institution. It is especially when the barracks are left behind that requirements on cleanliness and certain other things seem to change, and more personal freedom is allowed; even the name of the Finnish manual *Sisäpalvelusohjesääntö* 'Indoor Service Regulations' implies a focus on regulating behaviour within a military base rather than in the field during operations or exercises, although much of its content has to do with the whole organisation of the armed forces and general codes of conduct, suggesting a wide scope of application.

No institution can control the behaviour of all its members in every situation, and it does not seem entirely unlikely that in some informal situations a superior and subordinate will exchange T or forgo the institutionally expected use of titles of

address without an express permit to do so – especially when there are more pressing things to consider, such as how to complete vital tasks during combat. What the regulations seem to emphasise in the Finnish military is a symmetry of T/V distinction between superior and subordinate: there is an expectation of reciprocity, and many a Finnish soldier is likely to answer T with a T rather than assume that the superior is still expecting V.

In the United States Army, there is a tradition of informal address forms that seems to extend to many of the other than scripted and ceremonial situations. On the one hand, there is "son" when used by a superior, typically an officer, as a relatively neutral and usually paternal rather than patronising noun of address (see also 2.1.1.1 and the examples in 4.1.7). On the other hand, there are common diminutive expressions for various non-commissioned and commissioned ranks, such as *sarge* for sergeant, *LT* for lieutenant and *cap* for captain. As non-commissioned officers are formally addressed with their rank by their subordinates and superiors alike, they may sometimes be addressed informally with the respective diminutive forms by both groups.

While similar diminutive expressions exist in Finnish, they would seem to carry more informality and be only seldom used as address forms, although they are arguably not uncommon when subordinates speak with each other and refer to non-commissioned or commissioned officers. These include *alikessu* for *alikersantti* 'corporal', *väpä* for *vääpeli* 'staff sergeant', *vänskä* for *vänrikki* '2nd lieutenant' and *luti* for *luutnantti* '1st lieutenant' (see e.g. Hämäläinen 1963, Penttinen 1984). I have further discussed the use of these types of address forms in 4.1.2 in the analysis, where there are also examples found in the research material.

In both American and Finnish military institutions, it would seem that informal address forms are not a method for breaking institutional hierarchy or reducing its impact – they are shortened forms rather than euphemisms – inasmuch as an expression of decreased social distance and perhaps an attempt at friendliness or levity.

2.4 Translating Address Forms in AV Context

Thus far I have primarily discussed address forms in the military discourse of specific organisations. Before examining the research material more closely and then delving into the analysis, it is useful to bring to mind some aspects of AV translation while maintaining closer focus on address forms and the genre of the source material.

AV translation comprises three primary categories: translation for the purpose of dubbing, voice-over or subtitling. Conventionally, these forms of translation are termed in accordance with the final product created by the translator, i.e. "dubbing", "voice-over" or "subtitling" (see e.g. Díaz Cintas & Remael 2007: 8). There is, however, an argument to be made for the use of more precise terms, as the translator is not the one to dub or produce the voice-over for a programme, and while subtitles are typically created and time-coded by the translator, they, too, are but the result of the AV translation process. In order to emphasise the translation process as a whole, many professional Finnish AV translators reject the term *tekstittäminen* ('subtitling') and rather use terms such as *suomentaminen* ('translating into Finnish'). In this thesis I have used the term "subtitle translation" for the process of AV translation through which subtitles are produced. I have used the term "subtitling" specifically for the creation of on-screen subtitles especially in the context of referring to the relevant technical aspects, such as on-screen time and space limitations.

AV translation and, germane to the research material, subtitle translation has certain elements that make it intrinsically different from the forms of translation in which the source text (ST) and target text (TT) are only available to their target audiences as separate texts. In AV translation, the ST comprises of most if not always every aspect of the original audiovisual product, while the TT is an edited selection and often summarisation of what the translator considers to be the most essential and narratively cohesive elements, presented to the target audience usually through dubbing, voice-over or subtitling. When it comes to subtitle translation, usually all of the ST elements will remain to be seen and heard by the viewer, and the TT is added information. As such, subtitle translation remains the only common form of translation in which linguistically adept members of the target audience can evaluate the TT while simultaneously listening to the ST.

Furthermore, it is an inherent aspect of subtitle translation that there are severe limitations due to time and space: in regard to all but the slowest source language speakers, not everything can be translated because only a limited number of characters fit on the screen in one or two rows and, more importantly, the viewer must have enough time to read and understand the translation while simultaneously following the programme. According to Finnish convention, a full two-row subtitle should stay on the screen for 4 to 5 seconds and a full one-row subtitle for 2 to 3 seconds with about 33 characters per row (Vertanen 2007: 151). In addition, a subtitle should appear on-screen at the instant when something is said and stay on-screen until at least the end of the speech segment but no longer than about a second afterwards (Laatusuosituksset 2020: 6). It is therefore essential that the translator determine what information is pertinent and has to be translated and what can be left out – a decision based on what the viewer needs to know in order to understand the plot or storyline of the programme (Vertanen 2007: 152).

One detail relevant to both the aforementioned limitations of subtitling and the translation of address forms in military context in particular is the common decision of Finnish translators to translate the ranks of one military institution with their closest equivalent ranks in the Finnish Defence Forces. While, according to Venuti (1995: 18), “[the] aim of a translation is to bring back a cultural other as the same, the recognizable, even the familiar; and the aim always risks a wholesale domestication of the foreign text,” the use of Finnish military ranks in translations concerning foreign military organisations seems to be a domestication strategy common to the extent that it has become a prevailing practice expected by target audiences. However, when used as address forms, technical challenges arise from the expectation to combine the honorific *herra* ('Mr') with the military grade when a superior is being addressed in a formal situation; the complete TT address form will be quite long in terms of characters and reading time. Nevertheless, there are situations where the expected translation for the honorific "sir" would be *herra* + [rank] according to regulations. While "sir" has sometimes been left untranslated or even translated as *herra* (Sadeniemi 1968: 226), these kinds of foreignization strategies are not very often seen in military context. If the translator omits the word "sir" but uses a 2nd person plural expression to convey distance and formality, it could again be considered to be a step towards domestication for the purposes of

idiomatic language; however if the translator were to omit "sir" and use a 3rd person expression by translating, for instance, "Sir, would you come here?" as "*Tulisiko luutnantti tänne?*" ('Would the lieutenant come here?'), the expression would be based on common Finnish vernacular but some might consider the translation domesticative to the extent that it becomes distracting to the viewer, who can see and hear the ST. Hence, the options for translating military address forms would seem to be somewhat limited in regard to translation strategies and expectations of the target audience.

If one were to approach the translation of address forms as a part of translation of politeness, the aim could be considered to be the *politeness equivalence* as suggested by Juliane House (1998: 54–71). In order to reach such equivalence, the translation should convey the same function of politeness, whether the style is formal or intimate. A person appearing evasive but polite in the source text should not appear active and forceful in the target text (House 1998: 66–67). Respectively, the means of influencing – whether by showing solidarity or power – should remain the same in the translation. However, a cultural difference in the politeness norms would justify a change or the use of a "cultural filter" when translating (House 1998: 67).

According to translator Kersti Juva (2014), Finns address each other in a very different way than the Americans or the English. When translating literature into Finnish, she makes an effort to leave out the name of the person being addressed as a domestication strategy. She gives examples of different ways to avoid directly addressing the addressee in order to make the situations more familiar to Finnish readers, such as translating the sentence "Don't look that way, William" as "*Pois tuo ilme,*" where the proper noun has been omitted. (Juva 2014.) One exception is an attempt to grab the addressee's attention by calling him or her, which happens also in Finnish:

ST: "Emily", Eric said, "come to the door of the barn."

TT: "Emily", Eric sanoi, "tule ladon ovelle."

(Ibid.)

Vertanen makes the same observation about cultural differences in the use of address forms, especially when polite American discourse is compared to Finnish; he

suggests that in audiovisual translation the translator should not use names and titles in subtitles very often in cases where the viewer already knows the speakers (Vertanen 2007: 152).

Both non-verbal and verbal elements are often present in audiovisual media, and the viewer can observe also the prosodic functions, such as intonation, stress, tempo, rhythm and pauses. When it comes to audiovisual translation and especially subtitling, some of these need not be emphasised via translation because speakers' voice, gestures and expressions may well convey the necessary aspects and information. For this reason it is common, for instance, to limit the use of the exclamation mark when a character is speaking loudly: the viewer can hear it and an exclamation mark would bring no new information. Instead, the exclamation mark is commonly used only when a character is yelling loudly and it would seem more distracting to leave it out, or when it seems otherwise essential to emphasise the particularly forceful manner in which something is being said.

Finally, however, it is conventionally accepted by many AV translators that since the AV product should be regarded as a whole and since there are sometimes severe limitations as to what can be expressed in the subtitles due to available time and space, elements that do not fit in subtitles in one place can sometimes be presented elsewhere. Hence, it would be a mistake to analyse an AV translation only at the level of individual subtitles or sentences: a nuance that at first glance seems to be missing in one spot may have been carefully placed elsewhere to serve the same narrative purpose.

3 Material and Method

Released in 2001, the *Band of Brothers* is an acclaimed 10-part television serial by DreamWorks, DreamWorks Television, HBO Films, Playtone and the British Broadcasting Company. It was produced by Mary Richards with Tom Hanks and Steven Spielberg as executive producers. The serial is based on the non-fiction book *Band of Brothers: E Company, 506th Regiment, 101st Airborne from Normandy to Hitler's Eagle's Nest* by the popular historian and biographer Stephen Ambrose. First published in 1992, the book follows a parachute infantry company during training and then in combat in the European theatre of World War II from 1942 to 1945. Many veterans of the company were interviewed first for the book by Stephen Ambrose and later for the serial by the production team. Scripts of episodes were sent for both Ambrose and some of the veterans for reviewing, and many of the actors spoke with the soldiers they were portraying in order to succeed in their task. (Ambrose: 2004: 13.)

The television serial follows Stephen Ambrose's book quite faithfully and even makes a claim in the end credits that it is "a true story", although "certain characters and events have been altered for dramatic purposes". The production team had seven military advisors, which may suggest that many things presented on the screen are relatively close to being accurate in regard to military equipment, training and operation during the period. However, the serial is no documentary; it is drama with scripted dialogue presented by actors, even if most of the story and some of the dialogue are based on reality.

There remains the question of how accurate a representation of military discourse the source text can claim to be and how meaningful it is to analyse the translation on the basis of actual language used in military institutions. However, as the serial aims at being close to accurate – a "true story" –, and as many of the former E Company soldiers were interviewed first for the book and then for the filming of the serial, there seems to be little doubt as to the veracity of the majority of the content in the serial – or, indeed, the general style of the language spoken by different characters in a variety of situations. Ultimately, any drama requires a certain suspension of disbelief, and in this case the production would appear to be relatively believable.

The general question that an analysis may answer, then, is whether the credibility of the source material as a portrayal of language used in a military institution has been conveyed by the translation to Finnish audiences in relation to the use of forms of address. Furthermore, it is of special interest whether strategies of avoiding direct address forms and titles in particular can be observed in the translation due to the Finnish tendency for "evasion at all costs" (see e.g. Yli-Vakkuri 2005). The following section comprises an analysis based on a quantitative examination of the source material and further reflection on selected examples.

4 Analysis

When analysing the material I have utilised both the subtitled VHS recordings and the subtitle text files. I selected three episodes: *Part 1 – Currahee*, *Part 5 – Crossroads* and *Part 7 – The Breaking Point*. They have 653, 436 and 767 subtitles, respectively, comprising 1,856 subtitles altogether. Part 1 takes place in the United States and the United Kingdom, concentrating on the basic and specialised training that the members of E Company received as well as preparations for the Invasion of Normandy. Part 5 takes place in Holland, focusing on Captain Winters' experiences as the company commander during a time when he last personally engaged in combat, and then as the battalion executive officer; hence the episode has discourse occurring both in the immediate front and at the relative safety of the headquarters. Part 7, finally, takes place in the Ardennes, Belgium, during the Battle of the Bulge, concentrating fully on life at the front and both defensive and offensive combat situations. These three episodes should, then, offer a comprehensive picture of military discourse portrayed in the serial as well as its translation, with scenes both in and outside of combat. Furthermore, as time progresses between the episodes – some of the soldiers are promoted, many become friends and all go through the extreme pressures of war – any changes in the way individuals address each other can be observed.

From the data of three episodes and 1,856 Finnish subtitles I identified 726 lines in 264 instances of exchanges between two persons where address forms were directly used in the source text or in which there was an implication of addressing in a way that the translator must choose whether to use a form of address or evasion in the translation. Namely, the latter has to do with English imperative expressions, which do not show person and can be used without a clarifying noun or pronoun of address: e.g. "Go!" could be translated with the T-form verb "Mene!" or the V-form "Menkää," or else it may be possible to avoid the choice of T/V by using the expression "Liikettä" or even the zero person: "Liikkuu," both of which would seem idiomatic in many situations.

I have included only address forms used verbally between two individual soldiers: Exchanges between other than military personnel have been excluded, as well as those where a soldier clearly addresses more two or more soldiers simultaneously.

Hence, also most military commands are out of the scope of the analysis, as they tend to be directed towards a group of soldiers; this includes cases where the equivalent, idiomatic command in Finnish is directed grammatically towards an individual but in practice towards a group. Also written language has been excluded, including messages read either diegetically or non-diegetically. In addition, the few short exchanges between soldiers serving on the opposite sides of the war have been excluded, as they primarily have to do with capturing prisoners or accepting surrender, exemplifying a very specific type of discourse between members of two different military institutions. However, discourse between soldiers of the US Army and the British Army has been included because of their institutional relatedness and common tongue. The aim has been, then, to analyse practical situations within the institution and functional ways of both direct and indirect forms of address.

Grammatical statements often serve the practical purpose of imperatives: "God damn it, you will not go out there." The same applies to Finnish: "Te ette mene sinne" is arguably more forceful a denial of action than the grammatical imperative "Älkää menkö sinne," as the former is a statement of the fact and the latter merely a directed expression of the prohibited action. For clarity, the lines and subtitles in Attachment 1 that have been marked "(imperative)" refer to the grammatical imperative only and not any perceived imperative function of a statement. Both types can be commands and orders, or sometimes only wishes or suggestions, depending on the context and the individuals involved. In clear cases, I have marked other than grammatical imperatives "(functional imperative)" where appropriate; these include e.g. "Vauhtia!" (ST: "Come on!").

In short, I have gathered data for analysis on these bases:

- ST nouns of address: ranks, titles, the honorific "sir", proper and common nouns – were they kept in the TT or omitted?
- All ST 2nd person pronouns in singular use – was T or V used in the TT, or was there evasion? Not only lines with pronouns of address were selected from the ST, but also other cases of 2nd person singular pronoun use, as the translator had to choose whether to use T/V or avoid it.
- ST imperatives both in combination with a noun or pronoun of address and without – was T or V used in the TT, or was there evasion?

The following abbreviations were used in Attachment 1 – Analysed Data:

PN: Pronoun of address

T: T-form verb or noun

T(PN): T pronoun

V: V-form verb or noun

V(PN): V pronoun

Hon: Honorific (most often "sir")

NA: Not available

The plus sign (+) has been used to indicate that the form of address is in direct conjunction with another form of address: e.g. "herra luutnantti" has been marked "hon + rank" in Attachment 1.

Where a pronoun and verb or noun indicating a form of address were used in conjunction, only the pronoun has been marked in the data, as its use is the significant aspect and a corresponding verb can be expected. Hence, when e.g. "You've fielded one of the finest companies of soldiers I've ever seen" (185) has been translated with "Komppanianne ['your company (V)] on yksi parhaista, joita olen nähnyt," it has been marked "V" in column K of Attachment 1, while "Teidän komppanianne" ('your[V] company[V]') would have been marked "V(PN)". To some extent, then, the emphasis has been on target text pronouns in order to find out how often they were used in comparison to slightly more evasive verb and noun forms that still indicate T or V. In Finnish, pronouns of address are not very often required and can often be used to emphasise hierarchy or social distance or closeness, and when they are used in subtitles, where there is a constant need to be as brief and succinct as possible, it is particularly interesting.

Hierarchy or the lack thereof has been marked with the arrow symbols \supset (superior to subordinate), \supsetneq (subordinate to superior) and \rightarrow (peer to peer) in column E of Attachment 1 and, consequently, in the examples below, indicating any differences between the interlocutors' military grades. 15 cases, in which hierarchy could not be determined, have been marked with "?" in Attachment 1.

Multiple ST lines were often combined into a single subtitle in order to save space and decrease reading time, as is typical in subtitle translation. In the data, and also apparent in the examples presented below, impertinent elements in a specific line have been separated with the square brackets "[" and "]". Hence, when e.g. the ST lines 505 "I know, I know. You'll kill me" and 506 "Even if you're dead, I'll still kill you" were translated with the single subtitle, the omitted sentence "I know, I know" has been marked as follows:

505: Guarnere (SGT) \nearrow Compton (1LT, PL)

[I know, I know.] You'll kill me.

Tapat minut. -Tapan sinut,
vaikka olisit kuollut.

506: Compton (1LT, PL) \searrow Guarnere (SGT)

Even if you're dead, I'll still kill you.

Tapat minut. -Tapan sinut,
vaikka olisit kuollut.

The addressers' and addressees' military grades were abbreviated in accordance with Army Regulation 600-20 (see Table 1), in addition to which the abbreviation PL was used for platoon leader, CO for commanding officer, XO for executive officer and BN for battalion.

The following sections 4.1, 4.2 and 4.3 comprise a detailed analysis of the data presented in Attachment 1.

4.1 Nouns of Address in the ST and TT

In this section I have examined the use of nouns of address in the source text and the target text. These include honorifics (4.1.1), military rank as the only noun of address (4.1.2), military rank combined with a surname (4.1.3), surname as the only noun of address (4.1.4), first name or first name diminutive (4.1.5), nicknames (4.1.6) and, finally, special cases and other remaining use of nouns of address (4.1.7).

4.1.1 Honorifics

In the source text, honorifics were used in 151 lines in the three episodes, comprising altogether 153 cases. "Sir" was used in 152 of these cases, and the only other honorific used was "Mister", which appeared only once ("Mr Sobel", translated "*kapteeni Sobel*", line 137). "Ma'am" or "Ms" were not used, as female military personnel were absent in the serial.

As could be expected, honorifics were used only by subordinates addressing their superiors and never by superiors addressing subordinates or peers addressing each other. The only exception was the addressing of technician 4th grade Luz "Sir" by captain Sobel (line 139), but in this case it was inadvertent, as Luz had just imitated major Horton, leading Sobel to believe he was addressing his direct superior, and it can therefore be excluded.

Honorifics were translated with honorific + rank, e.g. *herra kapteeni*, on 16 occasions. The number does not seem unexpectedly low: honorific + rank, although idiomatic, conforming with regulations and used in the Finnish military institution quite often when compared to less formal forms of address in the military or the civilian world, will require several characters in a subtitle unit and reflect in increased reading time, whereas "sir" is a quick utterance of a single syllable.

In these 16 cases, any additional forms of address were used only on one occasion: In line 403, 1st lieutenant Peacock quite appropriately introduces himself to captain Winters before enquiring about colonel Strayer's whereabouts. There was little space in the subtitles to include the introduction, but the translator chose to use both honorific + rank and a V form expression, conveying the high degree of formality in Peacock's utterance:

Example 1

403: Peacock (1LT) ↗ Winters (CPT, BN XO)

Sir? Lieutenant Peacock, sir. Have you seen Colonel Strayer?

Herra kapteeni, oletteko
nähty eversti Strayeria?

While it is of interest that T/V was not otherwise used with honorifics, 16 cases does not constitute enough data to draw clear conclusions. Generally, however, it can be argued that when the utterance already has the rather heavy and formal combination of honorific + rank in accordance with the Finnish military regulations, there is little need for the added formality of V forms: formal nouns of address tend to be enough to appropriately convey the distance and hierarchy in an utterance, and pronouns of address or the corresponding verb forms can often be omitted, if not grammatically required.

Honorifics were omitted in the translation altogether 136 times. Included here are 34 instances where the line with the honorific was not translated in subtitles at all.

Among these, the obvious primary cause in 15 instances was limited time and space in the subtitles. In most cases, translating e.g. "Yes, sir" would not have brought any such new information that would not be clear to most viewers from the conversation as a whole, extralinguistic elements or general context.

There were two instances of pronouncedly formal use of "sir" in conjunction with another "sir" (line 31) or addressing by rank and surname (line 534). In these cases it seemed that the subordinate wished to exercise politeness or emphasise the hierarchical distance due to other reasons, such as in order to limit the risk of the superior in question finding it desirable to emphasise hierarchy in a more unpleasant way. In the first example the honorifics were omitted in the translation, while in the latter there was a convergence of sorts, which was idiomatic and also adhered to military regulations:

Example 2

31: Randleman (PVT) ↗ Winters (2LT, PL)

Sir, we've got nine companies, sir.

Meitä on täällä
yhdeksän komppaniaa.

534: Messenger (enlisted) ↗ Nixon (CPT)

Captain Nixon, sir? Captain Nixon, sir?

Kapteeni Nixon?
Herra kapteeni?

In 93 instances where "sir" was omitted but the line was otherwise translated, no T/V forms were present, either, and all forms of address were, then, completely avoided. Where honorifics were omitted but T/V was used, there were no instances of T-form expressions, and a more formal style was in this manner maintained. V expressions were used 9 times, of comprising 5 uses of V pronouns and 4 uses of a V-form verbs or nouns. However, this does not indicate an atypical emphasis in the use V pronouns, as a pronoun was grammatically necessary in three cases and once required for emphasis in a question.

Where "sir" was omitted, there was very little evidence of Finnish passive or zero person use as an evasion strategy. Passive was used only once: "He was, sir" had been translated "Kiellettiin" as a response by 2nd lieutenant to 1st lieutenant (line 41). It was in symmetry with the prior question with the passive verb *kiellettiin* 'was he ordered not to'.

Zero person was used in two cases:

Example 3

310: A 1st lieutenant ↗ Nixon (CPT)

[Captain Winters?]

- Right over there, sir.

Missä kapteeni Winters on?

-Tuolta löytyy.

675: Luz (T/4) ↗ Dike (1LT, CO)

Sir, I think we should take cover.

Pitäisi ehkä suojautua.

-Suojaan.

There was otherwise a tendency to follow the source text quite closely. In conclusion, when it came to translating honorifics, the most common strategy was to simply to omit it.

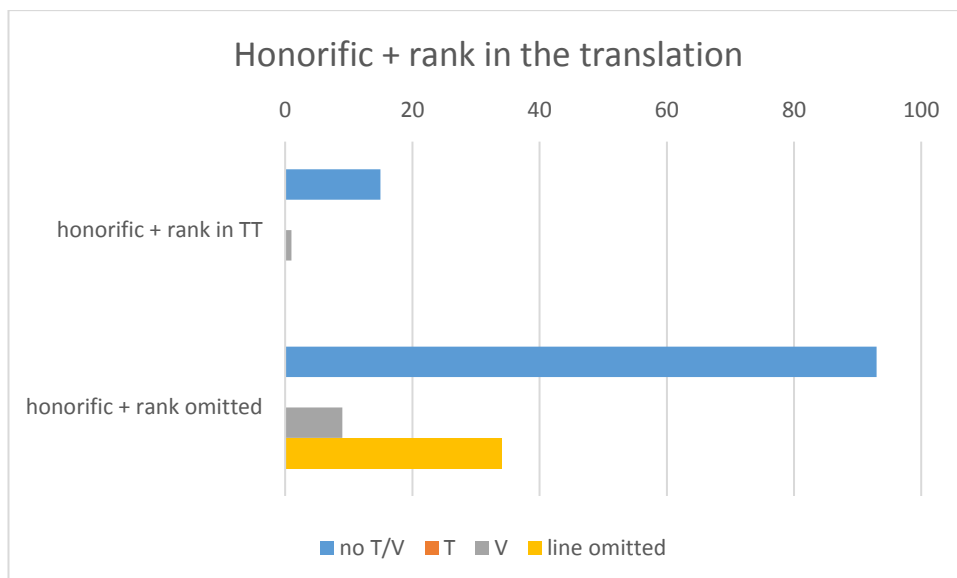


Figure 2: Translation of honorifics with an honorific combined with rank

4.1.2 Rank Only

An official military rank, such as "private", was used 47 times in the source text when addressing individuals by rank only. In the source text, superiors addressed their subordinates in this way in 22 instances and subordinates in equal measure. This reflects the American military custom of addressing also superiors with rank only, while in Finland the expectation is honorific in addition to the rank (see Section 2.3).

In 16 instances, rank was translated with the official Finnish military rank. In addition, on one occasion "first sergeant" had been translated with the rank diminutive *väpä*; fitting well to an informal discourse between friends, 1st sergeant Lipton had also been priorly addressed in this way:

Example 4

491: Muck (CPL) ↗ Lipton (1SG)
 Hey, first sergeant.
 Mitäs väpä?

When ranks were translated with the official terms of address, V pronouns were used twice, while V-form verbs or nouns were used 5 times. T was never used. In 4 of the

cases where rank was translated, the speaker was addressing his superior with rank only, without the honorific *herra*. This was, in principle, against expectation, but these situations were rather informal.

Rank was omitted in the translation on 27 occasions; in 10 cases, the whole line had been omitted primarily due to reasons of limited time and space in subtitles. In the remaining 17 cases, a T-form verb was used once, while V-form verbs or nouns were used 7 times. The singular T use had to do with an officer addressing an NCO with whom he was in friendly terms (line 457). Elsewhere, superiors used V in 6 subtitles. In these situations the addressee was a subordinate with whom the addresser was in socially relatively distant terms, making the translation institutionally idiomatic and expected. Subordinates used V in 3 subtitles. There were 9 subtitles without any forms of address.

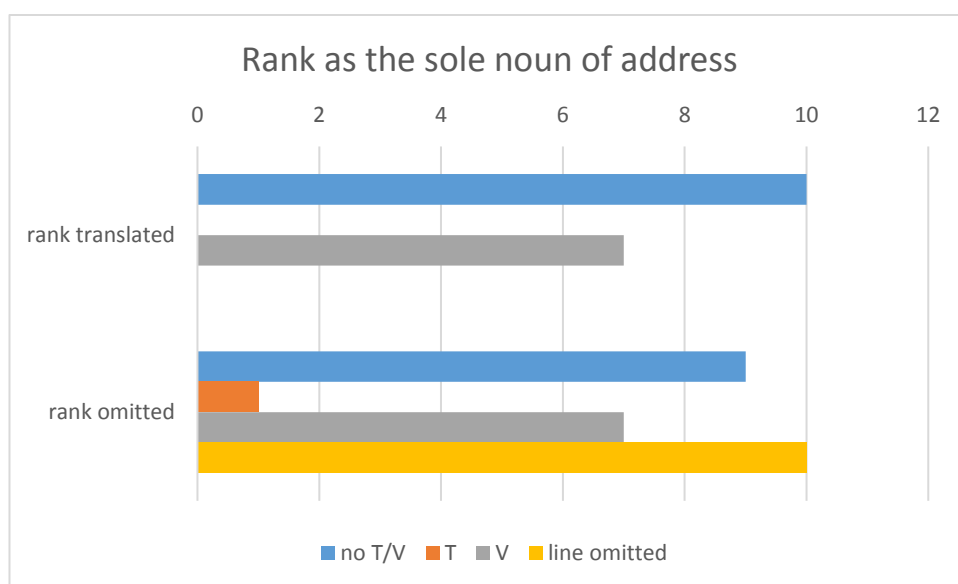


Figure 3: Translation of lines with rank as the only noun of address

In addition to official ranks as forms of address, the ST had 7 instances of a common diminutive expressions implying military rank: 6 of these were *sarge* 'sergeant' and one was *cap* 'captain'. Diminutive forms were always directed towards superiors, and the *sarge* in question was always 1st sergeant Lipton, who was portrayed as having been in quite informal terms with his subordinates. In the translation, a rank diminutive was used twice (lines 496 and 712), with *sarge* being translated *väpä*. On one occasion the official rank *vääpeli* was used instead, but the register was

otherwise informal: "What can I do for you, sarge?" was translated "Mitä mielessä, vääpeli?" (line 630); here, *vääpeli* might have felt to the translator too informal in an otherwise already casual sentence uttered by technician 4th grade Luz.

Rank diminutives were omitted in the TT on 4 occasions, the aforementioned *cap* included (line 293), once for reasons of brevity and otherwise as evidently unnecessary emphasising of address forms in Finnish. When it was used, it seemed consistent also with the addressers' prior language towards the addressee.

4.1.3 Rank and Surname

While rank + surname seems to be commonly used in the military in English, in Finnish it is often used only if there are more than one individuals of a particular rank present and the addressee needs to be singled out. When the situation is not strictly formal, only surname is commonly used.

Rank and surname, e.g. "Private Perconte", was used 42 times as a form of address in the source text. It was kept in the translation on 32 occasions. In 21 of the cases when rank + surname was used in the translation, the addressee was a subordinate. In only a some of these cases did the situation seem formal to the extent that rank + surname would have seemed necessary in Finnish, and there were very few cases when there was a need to identify a soldier in a group. These included the following situation at the command post where major Strayer is talking to both captain Nixon and the British colonel Dobie. In the ST, Strayer is addressing Nixon, but in the translation he is either speaking to Dobie or addressing Nixon in the third person. The translation seems idiomatic with either interpretation:

Example 5

245: Strayer (MAJ) ⇨ Nixon (CPT)

Captain Nixon. Assist Colonel Dobie in every way possible.

Kapteeni Nixon avustaa
everstiä kaikin tavoin.

In 11 cases out of the 31 translations with rank + surname, the addressee was the addresser's a superior. Here, a more common and expected form of address would

have been an honorific in conjunction with rank, e.g. "*herra kapteeni*", instead of "*kapteeni Winters*" (line 407).

Among the 42 instances there were 9 cases where the combination of rank and surname was omitted in the translation, in 6 of which the line had been otherwise translated. These included only one occasion where only the surname had been left (line 56). This was somewhat unexpected, as it can be considered idiomatic and even quite common in the Finnish military institution to address others by surname:

Example 6

56: Sobel (1LT, CO) ∽ Gordon (PVT)

Why are you here, private Gordon?

Miksi olette täällä, Gordon?

-Haluan laskuvarjojoukkoihin.

In three instances, the only words the ST sentence contained were the addressee's rank and surname and the sentence had been omitted in the translation. On one occasion this was evidently due to limitations concerning subtitle time and space (line 247), while in the other two occasions rank + surname were used as a greeting and a direct translation without added words of greeting would not have been idiomatic.

There were no T pronouns or verb or noun forms used in connection with translations of the 42 lines containing rank + surname, whereas V expressions were used a total of 18 times. This seemed unsurprising given the formality of the form of address in question.

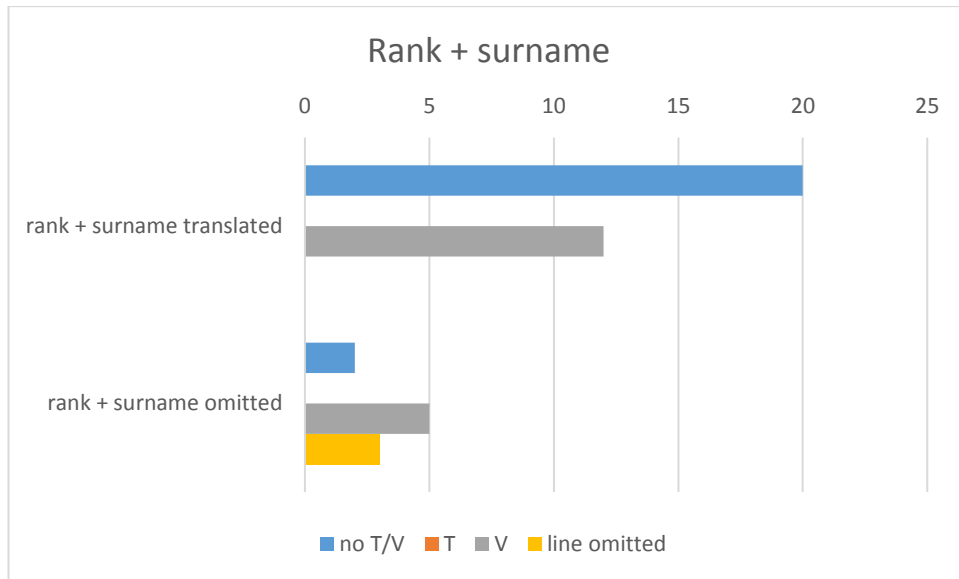


Figure 4: Translation of lines where rank is used in conjunction with surname

4.1.4 Surname Only

In the source text, a surname as the sole noun of address was used in 49 lines a total of 52 times. It had been used in the translation, too, in 38 instances.

In the source text, surname was used by superiors in 37 lines, while in the translation it was used in 28 lines a total of 30 times. These included 5 instances of also V, which is often the expectation for previously mentioned reasons of military regulations, hierarchy and social distance. There were also 5 instances of T by superiors: between corporal Toye and private Luz (line 93), captain Winters and non-commissioned officer Boyle (line 261), technician 5th grade Roe and private Liebgott (line 267), 1st sergeant Lipton and corporal Hoobler (line 450), as well as company commander, 1st lieutenant Dike and 1st lieutenant Foley (line 676). In all these cases, the situation was rather informal and use of T seemed appropriate between individuals close in hierarchy (Toye and Luz as well as Roe and Liebgott) or in the middle of combat; it was probably not, then, a display of power and done to emphasise any hierarchical distance.

In the source text, surname was used by subordinates in only 7 lines, 5 of which were translated. In these cases, the addressee was well-known by the addresser –

supporting this, the translation had one use of T pronoun in conjunction. In addition, there were two instances of addressing a direct peer, i.e. someone of the exactly same rank, by surname. The surname was kept in the translation in these cases.

In the translation, surname and all other forms of address were omitted on 11 occasions. Sentences that included a surname were completely omitted on 6 occasions primarily due to clear limitations of time and space in the subtitles. In the other cases, not using a form of address in Finnish seemed more idiomatic. Interestingly, there were no instances where T or V pronouns or else verb or noun forms would have been used without a surname.

Surname use seemed idiomatic in English, but it was kept in the translation perhaps surprisingly often. However, it did not seem to be generally out of place in Finnish, either; furthermore, the situations where it was used required relatively often identifying the addressee in a group of people, i.e. catching his attention, meaning that T/V would not suffice and rank would either not serve the purpose either or be considered too impersonal among people the addresser knew.

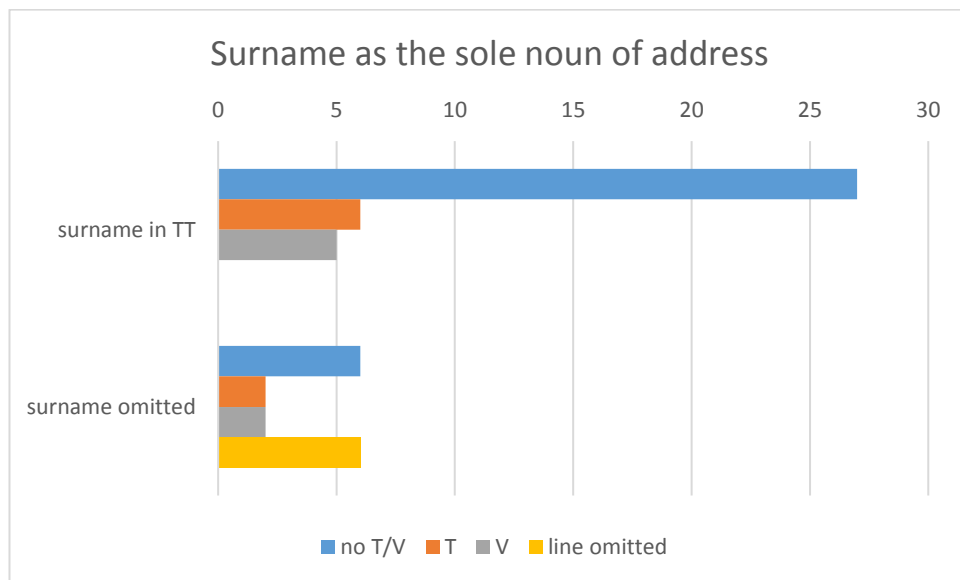


Figure 5: Translation of lines where surname is the only noun of address

4.1.5 First Name or First Name Diminutive

First names, such as Herbert, and conventional diminutive forms of first names, such as Dick for Richard, were used 51 times in source text lines as the only noun of address. Diminutive forms were much more common than official first names: the latter were used only 5 times, first when addressing captain Herbert Sobel (lines 187 and 194), then technician 4th grade George Luz (lines 518 and 520) and finally sergeant Roderick Bain (line 560). I have analysed first name and first name diminutive use without distinguishing them from each other, as first name diminutives tend to be the preferred form of address in English when they exist and are known by the addresser.

First names or their diminutives are not usually exchanged between members of different hierarchy in American or Finnish military institutions. Among peers or those close in hierarchy it does not seem uncommon in either institution, provided that the situation is informal and also social distance is limited. Asymmetrical use of the address form exists, as there appears to be something of an American custom for higher-ranking officers to call their subordinate officers by first name or its diminutive while still expecting to be addressed formally in accordance with their rank. This seems to be rare in the Finnish military institution.

A first name or its diminutive was translated as such on 27 occasions, a little more than a half of the time. When it was not translated as such, it was completely omitted on 24 occasions, among which there were 5 instances where the whole sentence had been left out for reasons of limited subtitle time and space.

Within the same rank, only people who knew each other particularly well addressed each other by first name or its diminutive: e.g. captains Winters and Nixon, or sergeants Guarnere and Toye, who had served together from the start of the war. In the source text, there were 19 instances of individuals addressing others of the exact same rank, while it was kept in the translation in 10 cases.

In the source text, a superior was addressed by his first name or its diminutive 7 times. The superior was never far in hierarchy from the addresser, and sometimes the distance was quite nominal, e.g. with corporal Muck calling technician 4th grade Luz

"George". In these cases, it had been kept in the translation only three times (lines 490, 561 and 612).

An example of a subordinate addressing a superior with first name diminutive; moreover, the subordinate uses T in a rather commanding manner:

Example 7

612: Roe (T/5) ↗ Guarnere (SGT)

Bill, you're going first.

Sinä menet ensin, Bill.
-Miten vaan.

In this case Guarnere had been severely injured and Roe, as a lower-ranking soldier but a medic and someone in familiar terms with the sergeant, had taken control of the situation.

The material reflected the aforementioned custom in the American military institution – and the American culture, to some extent – to address subordinates by first name or its diminutive while still expecting to be formally addressed: the source text had 25 instances of a superior addressing a subordinate by first name or its diminutive. In 19 cases, the addresser was an officer who was distinctly the addressee's superior in unit hierarchy. The translator had chosen to keep this aspect of the culture and institution in the translation, and first names or their diminutives used by superiors were translated in 14 cases.

Example 8

165: Sobel (CPT, CO) ↘ Winters (1LT, XO, PL)

You spend your weekends on the base anyway, Dick.

Olet kuitenkin
viikonloput tukikohdassa, Dick.

T/V forms were used altogether 16 times in the translations of ST lines that had first name or first name diminutive use; T forms were used on 12 occasions and V forms on 3 occasions. T/V forms were used more often in subtitles where a first name or its diminutive had been omitted, with 6 T forms and 4 V forms. All V use among the 16

occasions was limited to superiors addressing subordinates, and in these cases first names or their diminutives were not used in the translation. On these occasions it was lieutenant colonel Sink speaking to captain Sobel (line 194) and later to captain Winters (lines 254 and 319). This could be considered a domestication strategy: Given Sink's character as an older senior officer and his rather formal and deliberate style, V does not seem unexpected in the context, which in two of these cases has to do with a change in the addressee's status in the respective situation, Sobel being reassigned and Winters about to be promoted. Importantly, lieutenant colonel Sink's style is consistent both in the source text and in the translation.

Example 9

319: Sink (COL, REGT CO) \triangleright Winters (CPT, CoCO)

That's right, Dick. You're solid tactician and a good leader.

Olette taitava taktikko
ja hyvä johtaja.

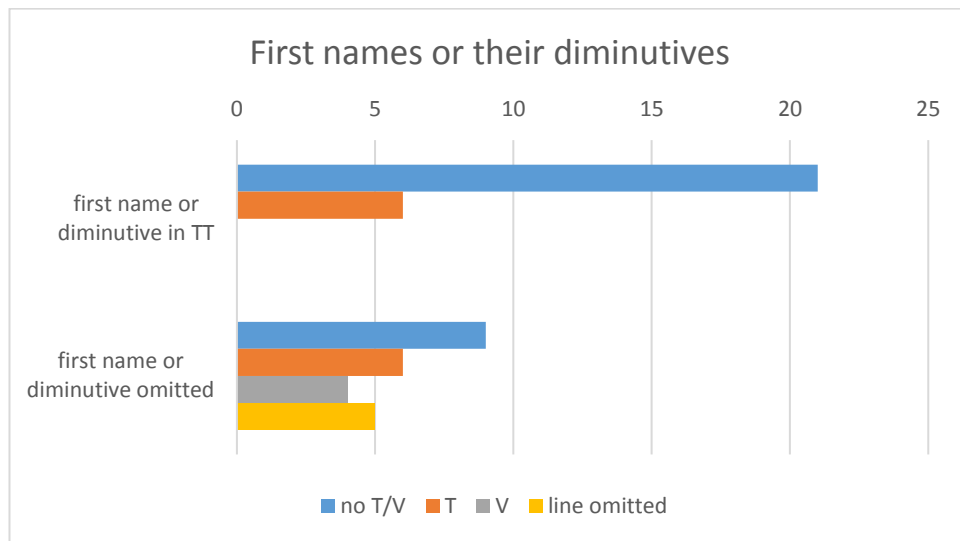


Figure 6: Translation of lines with first names or first name diminutives

4.1.6 Nicknames

In the category of nicknames I have included also surname diminutives, which tend to be used in the same way and in the same type of situations as nicknames. They can also be derived from the surname in such a way as to suggest a meaning or a characteristic, not unlike other nicknames: e.g. 1st sergeant Lipton, who is calm and well-liked but has to talk perhaps more than others because of his role in the company, is sometimes called "Lip". In regard to translating, also the challenge they pose is the same: As the viewer may find it confusing that the same person may be addressed by rank, surname, first name, nickname or surname diminutive, the translator will have to decide with how many proper nouns e.g. William "Wild Bill" "Gonorrhea" Guarnere, known to his friends as "Bill", should be referred to in the translation of the serial and whether some of the nouns can be left out. In this regard, nicknames and surname diminutives differ from the previously discussed category of first names and first name diminutives: in colloquial speech, any first name diminutive tends to be used as the only version of the name, and throughout the serial e.g. Richard Winters is never called "Richard" but "Dick" – and neither is William Guarnere ever called "William".

In the source text, there were 67 instances of an individual being addressed by a nickname. In military hierarchy, the addresser was a superior in 36 cases, a subordinate in 22 cases and of the same rank in 8 cases, while on one occasion the addresser's rank was unclear (line 420). In the translation, respectively, the addresser was superior in 19 cases, a subordinate in 11 cases and a peer in 5 cases. With the remaining 32 cases omitted in the subtitles, nicknames were, then, used hierarchically in the same manner in the translation and the source text.

In all, nicknames were used in the translation in 35 cases. They were in English with the exception of Wild Bill, which had been translated "Hurja-Bill" evidently because of the context: 1st lieutenant Compton was worried of the potentially risky behaviour of his friend who had deserved such nickname (line 503). Without exception, use of a nickname seemed to imply relative social closeness with the addressee or an attempt to be friendly and informal. Nicknames were used in all but formal situations. Sometimes they would be used during combat or in distress – perhaps partly because of their brevity.

An example of a subordinate addressing a superior officer with a nickname in an informal situation:

Example 10

515: Penkala (PFC) ↗ Compton (1LT, PL)

[I'm serious.]

- Sure thing, Buck. [Nothing stupid.]

Olen tosissani. -Selvä on, Buck.

Ei mitään typeryyksiä.

Among the 32 cases where the nickname had been omitted, there were 11 instances where the whole sentence had been left out of the translation. It was here, too, primarily due to limitations of time and space in the subtitles. Among the 32 instances there was one use of surname instead of nickname, when Malark was replaced with Malarkey in the translation (line 443); otherwise the omissions seemed to be typical for the style of the translation, aiming to remove those nouns of address that would not seem idiomatic in Finnish or that were otherwise unnecessary in regard to conveying information.

In the translation, there were two uses of T pronouns and 13 uses of T verb or noun forms among the subtitles for all 67 lines, comprising T form use in 12 subtitles altogether. V was not used in conjunction with nicknames, which seems expected given the informality and familiarity of most nickname use.

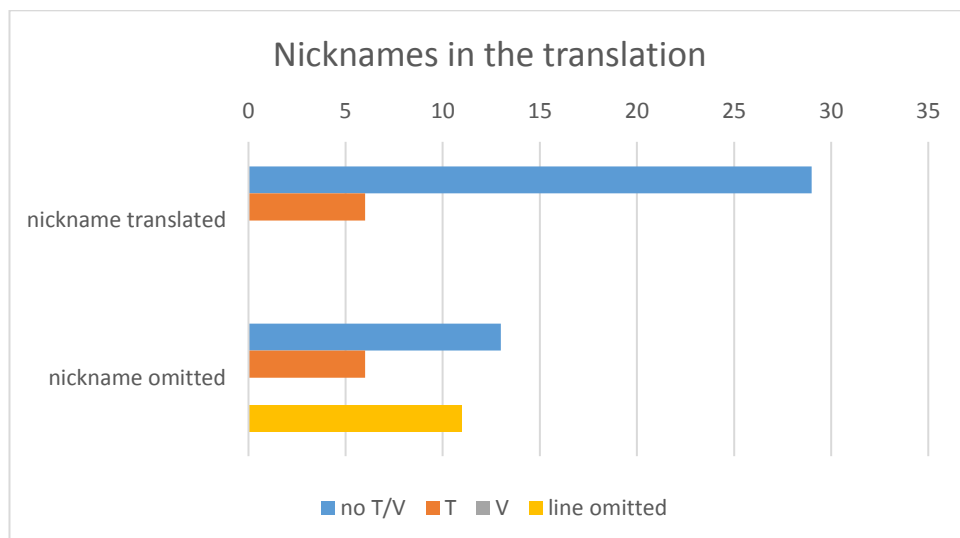


Figure 7: Translation of lines with nicknames

4.1.7 Other Informal Nouns

The source text had 30 instances where the noun of address did not fall into the above categories. These included colloquial informal nouns used for different purposes: to imply friendliness or relative equality, or even to show asymmetry in hierarchy without having to use ranks or names. These were translated with nouns of address on 12 occasions, 9 of which were equally informal. On three occasions, an informal noun had been translated with a formal noun of address, such as rank or surname (lines 467, 477 and 479). However, informal nouns were most often omitted in the translation. The complete sentence had been omitted on 9 occasions.

In this category there were nouns such as "pal", "kid", and "buddy", which were used by non-commissioned officers when addressing retreating American enlisted men (lines 429, 433 and 434), whereas in a singular scene a British soldier addressed an American private "mate" (lines 196, 201 and 203). These were usually omitted in the translation, but translated twice as "kaveri", which seemed idiomatic in Finnish (lines 201 and 429).

One of the medics in the company, technician 5th grade Roe, was commonly addressed with the informal title "doc" by non-commissioned officers and officers alike. While one can find more or less playful translations for it in Finnish, such as *lekuri*, none seem to be very commonly used as a form of address in the military. It did not come as a surprise, then, that it was omitted 5 out of 9 times. "Doc" was translated twice with the surname Roe, which should be understood by the viewer and which limits the number of address forms used per person, as discussed in Section 4.1.6. From an AV translator's point of view, "Roe" has the added benefit of being a short word and therefore easy to use within spatial and temporal limits of subtitles. "Doc" was also translated once with *lääkintämies* 'medic' (line 467), which was less personal an address form but seemed, nevertheless, appropriate in the context of trying to get help for a wounded soldier. Interestingly, Roe was addressed with nouns of address ever only by his superiors in the analysed material, and the noun was always "doc". On the two occasions when he was addressed by a lower-ranking soldier, a pronoun of address was used (lines 307 and 309).

An example of the informal title "doc" as used by an officer addressing technician 5th grade Roe, one of the medics:

Example 11

347: Welsh (1LT) \searrow Roe (T/5)

He was in a lot of pain, doc. [We didn't know what to do.]

Hänellä oli kipuja.

Emme tienneet mitä tehdä.

Furthermore, there were three instances of a superior addressing a subordinate "son" (if we include the singular instance where technician 4th grade Luz imitates major Horton). "Son", as an American expression, can be paternal and friendly rather than patronising depending on the context and tone of voice, but it also underscores the seniority of the addresser. It is perhaps thus often used by officers who wish to express a degree of familiarity or informality. There exists, however, a challenge when translating it into Finnish, as discussed in Section 2.1.1.1: the equivalent in most cases would be *poika*, but it shares some of the more negative connotations of the word "boy" and is, hence, not always applicable. Here, the translator chose to omit "son" in two out of three cases.

Typical use of "son" by a ranking officer:

Example 12

438: Winters (CPT, BN XO) \searrow Rice (2LT)

[George Rice, 10th Armor.]

- Good work, son.

George Rice, 10. panssari-
divisioona. -Hyvin toimittu.

An example of "son" having been translated with *poika*:

Example 13

130: Luz (T/4) → Perconte (T/4), imitating major Horton

Does a wild bear crap in the woods, son?

Paskooko villi karhu metsään,
poika?

Also "boy" was used in the source text on two occasions (lines 226 and 497), but it was there somewhat atypical in the sense that on both occasions it was a friendly "Yeah, boy" by sergeant, later 1st sergeant Lipton as something of an informal acknowledgement to persons he knew well. Both sentences were omitted in the translation.

Excluding "wiseass" as 1st sergeant Lipton's genial rebuke to Luz for imitating lieutenant Dike, translated "senkin velmu" (line 636), there was only one use of a true derogatory noun, when captain Sobel called private Malarkey "private Bullshit" during platoon inspection (line 14). It was translated "sotamies Molopää", conveying the general tone:

Example 14

14: Sobel (1LT, CO) ∷ Malarkey (PVT)

Rust in the blackplate hinging, private Bullshit. [Revoked.]

Ruostetta perälevyssä,
sotamies Molopää. Peruttu.

In the source text, all of these nouns of address were used most commonly by superiors: 17 times out of 30. Peers used them on 10 occasions, while in three instances military ranks and, thus, hierarchy, were unclear. In the data, subordinates never used these kinds of more informal nouns when addressing their superiors. However, since rank diminutives, such as "sarge" for "sergeant", were analysed in another category, the result does not seem surprising: they are the norm when levity or informality seems to be in order when addressing superiors.

In the category of these other kinds of informal nouns, T/V was not usually used in the translation: T was used only twice and, not unexpectedly, V forms were never used. What seems to have affected the scarcity of T/V is that the lines and subsequently subtitles were often short. There was a tendency to use informal nouns for brevity.

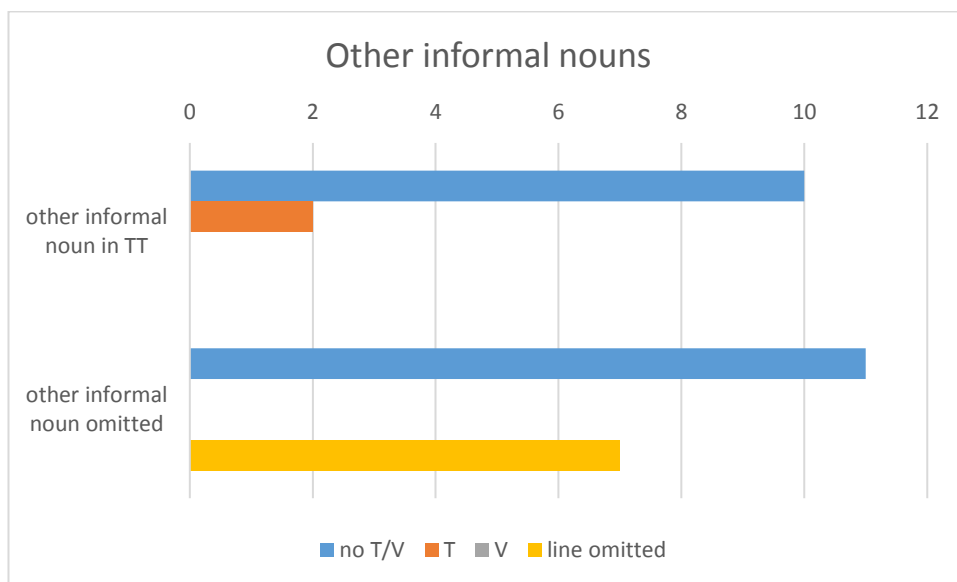


Figure 8: Translation of other informal nouns

4.2 Pronouns of Address

In this section, I have examined ST pronouns of address and if they were translated with T form pronouns or verbs (4.2.1), V form pronouns or verbs (4.2.2) or without either T or V forms (4.2.3). Altogether, the source text had 318 pronouns of address. Among these there were 220 pronouns of address used in 195 lines that had no nouns of address. Hence, in these lines there were no direct elements that would immediately suggest either T or V to be used in the translation, such as the honorific "sir" implying V or the informal noun "pal" implying T.

Figure 10 below illustrates the trend of T/V distinction in the translation of the lines in which there were no other address forms than pronouns. While T forms were most common, also V was extensively used. However, a significant portion of subtitles

had no indicators of address at all, suggesting a Finnish tendency to avoid address form use where possible.

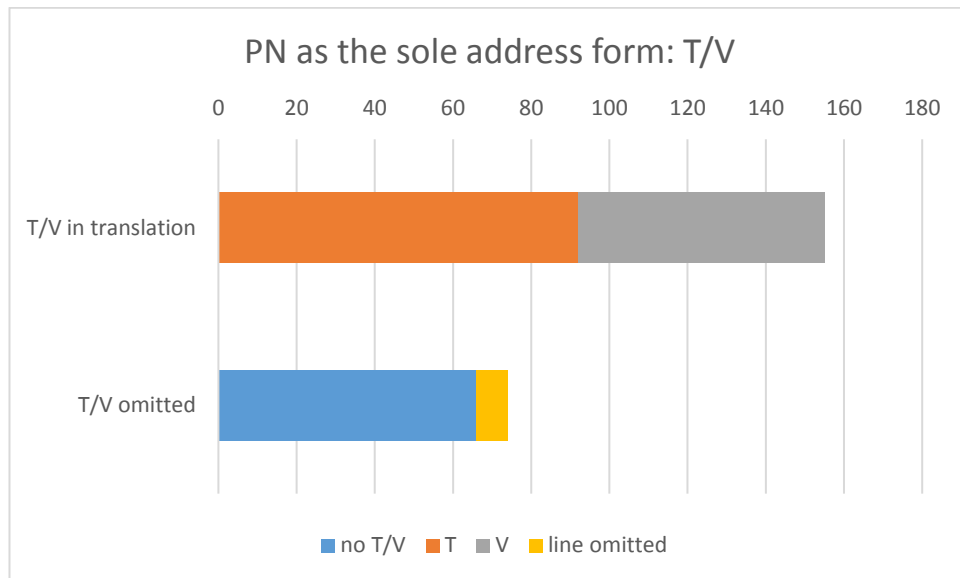


Figure 9: T/V in the translation of lines with a pronoun of address as the only address form

4.2.1 Pronouns of Address Translated with T

When a pronoun of address was used in the source text, whether in conjunction with a noun of address or as the sole form of address, it had been translated with a T form verb or noun on 81 occasions and T pronoun on 28 occasions, comprising a total of 109 instances of T form expressions.

On 92 occasions where a T form was used, the source text line had only the pronoun of address and there were no nouns of address to especially suggest the use of T instead of V. Among these, T pronoun had been used on 20 occasions and other T forms on 72 occasions. In the following I have made observations on these 92 instances.

When superiors addressed subordinates with a pronoun in the source text, it had been translated with a T form expression in 35 cases, comprising of a verb or noun form in 31 cases and T pronoun in 4 cases. Among these 35 instances there were 10 cases in four separate situations where officers were addressing enlisted men and 5 instances

of NCOs addressing junior enlisted men, constituting 15 instances where the hierarchical distance between the addresser and addressee was significant. There were also situations where social distance appeared to be small and T forms were exchanged. However, T was returned in only two exchanges, the first of which took place between captain Winters and 1st lieutenant Heyliger during Episode 5:

Example 15

362: Heyliger (1LT) \nearrow Winters (CPT, BN XO)

Yeah, but you're the only combat commander they've ever known.

Olet ainoa, joka
on johtanut sitä taistelussa.

363: Winters (CPT, BN XO) \searrow Heyliger (1LT)

You know where they came from.
You know what they've been through.

Tiedät, mitä miehet
ovat kokeneet.

Later, in Episode 7, T was exchanged between 1st lieutenant Compton and sergeant Guarnere in the lines 505 and 506, which had been combined into a single subtitle:

Example 16

505: Guarnere (SGT) \nearrow Compton (1LT, PL)

[I know, I know.] You'll kill me.

Tapat minut. -Tapan sinut,
vaikka olisit kuollut.

506: Compton (1LT, PL) \searrow Guarnere (SGT)

Even if you're dead, I'll still kill you.

Tapat minut. -Tapan sinut,
vaikka olisit kuollut.

The latter example is also the only occasion in the data where an officer was addressed with T by an enlisted man. In all, when a superior of any rank was addressed with a pronoun in the source text, there were 14 instances where it had been translated with T form expressions, 4 of which were pronouns. These had to do with either hierarchical closeness or relative social closeness, or, most often, both, with NCOs considering those NCOs who were of a higher rank but whom they knew well as their peers; moreover, the situation was informal.

When a person with the same rank was addressed solely with a pronoun in the source text, it was translated with a T verb or noun form in 31 cases and T pronoun in 11 cases, comprising 42 instances. T pronoun use, then, seemed relatively common among peers.

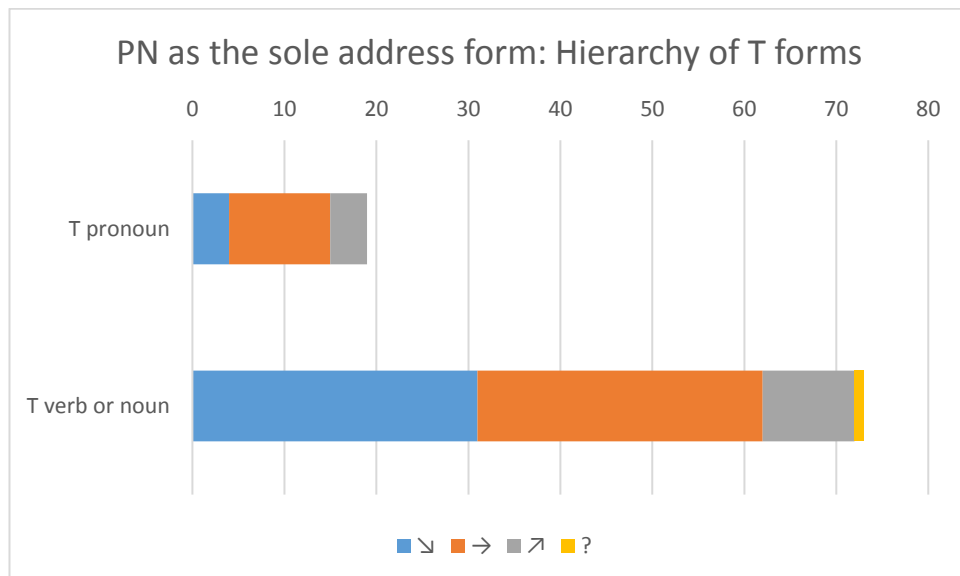


Figure 10: Hierarchical use of T form expressions in the translation of lines with a pronoun of address as the only address form

In the target text, T never changed to V – or vice versa – in the same subtitle unit or adjacent subtitles. However, there was one important occasion where an addresser changed forms of address within the same scene: 1st lieutenant Dike shifted from T to V when addressing 1st lieutenant Foley in lines 676 and 685 (sequence 245 in Attachment 1). Both lines were orders from the company commander in the middle of combat; however, this can be explained with the rather agitated and confused Dike collecting himself and attempting to give a deliberately worded command.

Example 17

676: Dike (1LT, CO) \triangleright Foley (1LT)

Foley! Foley, you get right back where I can see you, God damn it!

Foley, tule tänne,
että näen sinut. Saatana!

685: Dike (1LT, CO) \triangleright Foley (1LT)

Okay, okay, Foley. Foley! You take your men... You take your men on a flanking mission around the village and attack it from the rear.

Foley, koukatkaa
miehinenne kylän ympäri -

ja hyökätäkää takaapäin.

4.2.2 Pronouns of Address Translated with V

V form expressions were used in the translation on 87 occasions, 24 of which were V pronouns. V forms were, then, used quite commonly, if not quite as often as T forms. This reinforces the observation that language used in the Finnish military differs markedly from that used in the civilian world at least in regard to the translator's expectations, which tend to reflect the expectations of the target audience.

On 24 occasions the source text had a noun of address, too, directed towards the same addressee and used in conjunction or near the pronoun of address. These were most often combinations of rank and surname, the addressee being a subordinate, but use of rank only was not uncommon, either. They were commonly translated with the equivalent rank and surname; hence, there was no exceptional use of nouns of address with V forms, e.g. first names.

V was used 73 times by superiors when addressing subordinates; in 21 instances, V pronoun was used. In many cases, it could not be grammatically avoided, and at least in these cases it was not an exercise in emphasising hierarchical or social distance.

Example 18

60: Sobel (1LT, CO) ↘ Gordon (PVT)

You have fifty minutes to the top and back, and I will be watching you.

Teillä on 50 minuuttia aikaa
huipulle ja takaisin.

However, it was not uncommon to use V pronoun as an emphasis, either:

Example 19

46: Sobel (1LT, CO) ↘ Winters (2LT, PL)

What in the name of God are you doing with my company?

Mitä luojan nimessä
te teette komppanialleni?

61: Sobel (1LT, CO) ↘ Gordon (PVT)

What are you waiting for?

Mitä te odotatte?

V forms were used 13 times as the only address form by subordinates addressing superiors. As on three occasions it was enlisted man Luz imitating an officer speaking to a subordinate (92 and 138), V form was truly used towards superiors in only 10 instances. V was surprisingly rare form of address when addressing superiors given that it was also very seldom used in the translation of lines with honorifics.

In this category, V forms were never used among persons of the same rank. This was not altogether surprising, as among enlisted men or junior officers there are not many occasions where direct peers would have to address each other formally. The preference is often to not appear more distant or important than there is a cause to, but to make future cooperation and social situations effortless. In addition, as V most commonly indicates an asymmetry in the institutional hierarchy rather than

politeness, one does not wish to imply any extrahierarchical superiority or subservience.

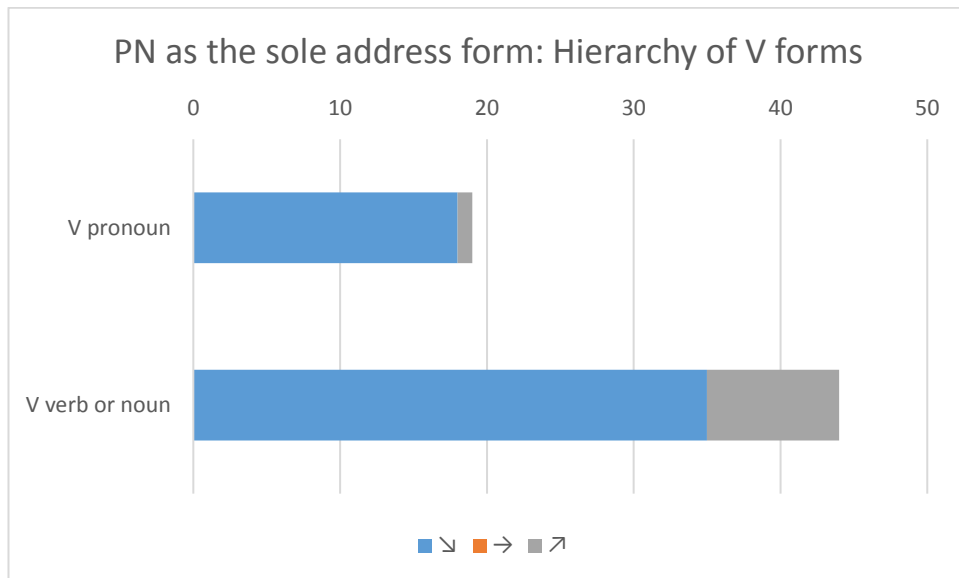


Figure 11: Hierarchical use of V form expressions in the translation of lines with a pronoun of address as the only address form

4.2.3 Omission of T/V

Of the 220 pronouns of address in 195 lines in the source text that were not used in conjunction with nouns of address, 66 were omitted in the subtitles. Among those that were omitted there were 8 subtitle units in which another T/V form remained. On another 8 occasions, the complete line had been omitted for reasons of limited time and space. In two instances the omission was due to using functional imperative expressions (lines 300 and 704), which have been covered in the next section. This leaves us with 44 subtitles among which one might expect to find true omission of all pronouns of address, which in some cases might indicate a strategy of evasion.

These included 22 omissions where superiors were addressing subordinates, 9 omissions where subordinates were addressing superiors and 13 omissions where the addresser and addressee were direct peers in military hierarchy. Hence, pronouns were most often not translated when used by superiors. However, rather than any strategy of evasion of address forms by superiors, it was often a case of idiomatic

and succinct Finnish and not a pronounced desire to avoid direct or implied forms of address:

Example 20

8: Sobel (1LT, CO) \triangleright Perconte (PVT)

Your weekend pass is revoked.

Viikonloppuloma peruttu.

514: Guarnere (SGT) \triangleright Heffron (PVT)

I'm telling you Buck Compton is fine.

Buck Compton pärjää kyllä.

In some cases the need for brevity due to time and space constraints was quite clear and explained the removal of pronouns and some other ST elements:

Example 21

462: Compton (1LT, PL) \triangleright Hoobler (CPL)

What the hell were you doing with a loaded gun in your pants?

Ladattu ase housuissa!

-En edes koskenut siihen.

Nevertheless, there were also instances where a direct form of address would have seemed idiomatic, as well, and there was no immediate need for brevity, either. The omission, then, could imply that the speaker wished to be evasive in order to avoid further confrontation, for instance. In the following example 1st lieutenant Winters was upset for being unfairly punished, and captain Sobel, apparently somewhat alarmed of his strong reaction, deliberately used a zero person expression in Finnish:

Example 22

158: Sobel (CPT, CO) \searrow Winters (1LT, XO, PL)

You should have delegated your task of latrine inspection to another officer.

Käymälän tarkastus olisi pitänyt delegoida toiselle upseerille.

In the 9 cases where the addresser was a subordinate, the most common reason for the omission of address forms seemed to be the need for brevity in the subtitle, in which cases pronouns of address seemed to be one of the elements that could be omitted without risking intelligibility. There were indications of this in 4 cases; moreover, in 3 of these cases the whole ST sentence with the pronoun had been omitted.

Example 23

571: Webb (PVT) \nearrow Christenson (T/4)

You're kidding. That's unbelievable.

Uskomatonta.

Elsewhere, the omission made the translation rather more idiomatic than if a pronoun of address had been used:

Example 24

340: Heyliger (1LT) \nearrow Winters (CPT, BN XO)

I could say the same to you.

[Pysy vain lujana.]
-Samat sanat.

It could be considered somewhat surprising that omissions were not most prevalent in the speech of subordinates directed towards their superiors, but on the contrary, subordinates were clearly the smallest group: one might expect that many subordinates, lacking power, would find it desirable to avoid emphasising hierarchy inherent in the forms of address formally required of them (cf. e.g. Yli-Vakkuri 1986: 97). The low number of T/V omissions in their speech may have to do with the characteristics of the source material: on the one hand military hierarchy is strict and there may not often be many opportunities to try and break from it without risk,

while on the other hand a group of parachute infantry could be considered to be both more professional and closely-knit than ordinary troops, with little need to make attempts to break from hierarchy that they might find necessary to keep the institution running. In regard to decisions made by the translator, it is the primary goal of most AV translation to express what has been said in a clear and succinct manner. Tactics of evasion may, at times, be at odds with brevity and comprehensibility of expression, and a direct form of address may then be desirable at the expense of the most idiomatic and culturally fitting translations that can be found.

In the 13 cases where the addresser and addressee held the exact same rank, omissions again had to do with requirements of brevity and ordinary speech rather than any obvious desire to not use pronouns of address. However, as the expectation between peers is T, reasons for deliberate evasion of address forms would have been few.

Example 25

231: Martin (SGT) → Lipton (SGT)

Has Guarnere said anything to you about his brother?
[- No.]

Onko Guarnere sanonut
mitään veljestään? -Ei.

421: Liebgott (PVT) → Suerth (PVT)

[How about a hat?] You got a hat?

Onko hattua?

In summary, omission of T/V forms in the translation of lines that had pronouns of address but no nouns of address did not seem to imply a direct strategy of evasion so often that clear conclusions could be made. The speakers seemed to use language quite idiomatically, and if there was a desire to avoid direct forms of address, it was seldom obvious. Nevertheless, it could also be argued that evasion of forms of address is so embedded in every-day Finnish that it will often seem more natural to native speakers than using T/V forms, much less titles and honorifics.

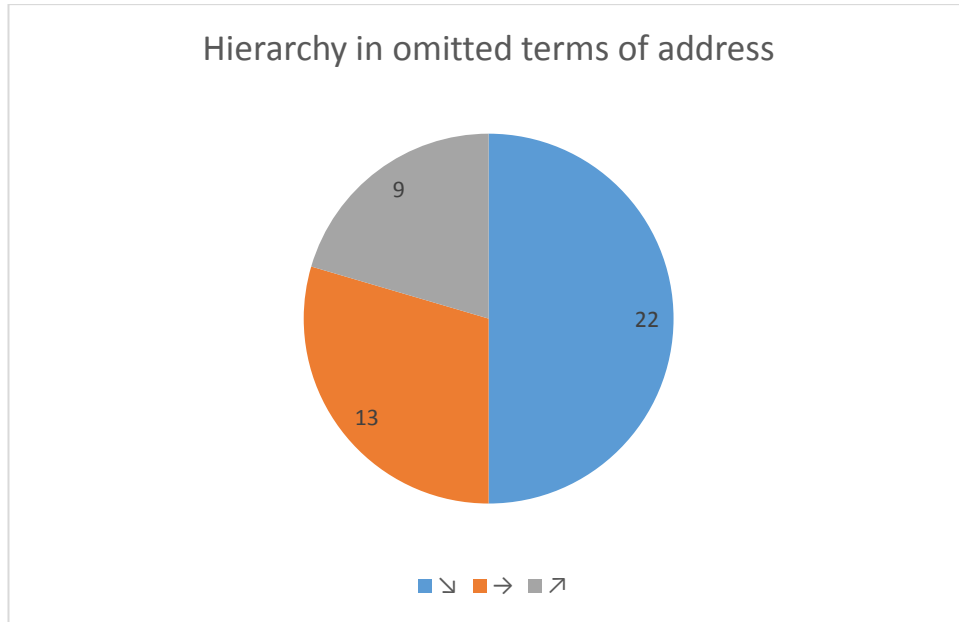


Figure 12: Hierarchy in subtitles with omitted T/V forms where ST lines have a pronoun as the only indicator of address

4.3 Translation of ST Imperatives

There were 157 imperative expressions in the source text, 110 of which were not used in conjunction with or near a noun of address. These comprised 89 lines. In these cases, which had no clear implication of expected or customary T/V attainable from the noun of address used, such as using V forms with honorifics, the translator had to use other methods to determine which T/V expression would seem natural, or else avoid using forms of address altogether.

In 14 cases out of the 89, the subtitle had been left out completely. The primary reason behind it seemed to be limitations of time and space in subtitles, and it was not uncommon, either, that the source text had repetition that would have been in any case unnecessary to repeat in subtitles:

Example 26

599: Lipton (1SG) ↘ Heffron (PVT)

Come on. Come on!

In the source text, an imperative expression was used altogether 73 times in 58 lines when superiors were addressing their subordinates. In these cases, it was translated with a V form imperative on 23 separate occasions, comprising 19 lines, a number that can be considered somewhat low given that it is idiomatic language and also the expectation according to regulations:

Example 27

126: Sobel (CPT) ↘ Tipper (PVT)

Give me the map.

Antakaa kartta.

Among these cases also the most clearly unequivocal orders could be found:

Example 28

697: Winters (CPT, BN XO) ↘ Speirs (1LT, PL)

Get out there, relieve Dike and take that attack on in.

Menkää vapauttamaan Dike
ja hoitakaa hyökkäys loppuun.

In the translation, superiors avoided both the grammatical imperative and any form of address on 11 occasions. In 7 of these cases, however, the utterance still fully served the function and purpose of an imperative expression:

Example 29

300: Winters (CPT, CO) ↘ Liebgott (PVT)

[Are you kidding me? What are you doing?]

- Give me your weapon.

Pilailletteko?
-Kivääri tänne.

704: Lipton (1SG) ↘ An enlisted soldier

Get on your goddamn feet.

Ylös siitä.

In the line 704 above, the form of address could be considered to be omitted for brevity: cf. "Antakaa kivääri tänne" 'Give[V] the rifle here,' or "Nouskaa ylös siitä" 'Stand[V] up from there.' This type of ellipsis is different from actual evasion, of which there were 3 examples (141, 142, and 278) by superiors. In these cases, an imperative would have been idiomatic, and it seems to have been left out in order to keep the subtitle as short as possible; its absence does not seem to imply any unwillingness of the addresser to be very direct, but it makes it somewhat less clear that he is giving orders that he expects to be followed without delay:

Example 30

278: Winters (CPT, CO) ∖ Dukeman (CPL)

Go get that machinegun on the right flank. Go.

Kookoo oikealle sivustalle.

Had there been adequate time for it in the subtitle, an idiomatic Finnish command and an equivalent for "Go" would have been "Toimikaa."

When used by superiors, ST imperatives had been translated with T form imperatives on 19 occasions, comprising 16 lines. Corresponding with earlier observations on translation decisions in the use of T forms, in these cases, too, the addresser and addressee were usually in friendly terms or otherwise so close in hierarchy that there was no demand for formality in an otherwise informal situation:

Example 31

604: Lipton (1SG) ∖ Luz (T/4)

Listen, get battalion on the line. Tell them to notify BAS.

Soita pataljoonaan ja käske
ilmoittaa sidontapaikalle.

There were only three occasions (lines 166, 297, and 670) where the addressee clearly used T as a display of power and to emphasise the asymmetry in hierarchy. In these cases, a returned T from the addressee would have seemed unexpected and provocative according to all the information that had been provided to the viewer:

Example 32

297: Winters (CPT, CO) ∽ Liebgott (PVT)

Drop your ammo.
[- What?]

Tyhjennä aseesi.

Among the lines with no nouns of address, there were no occasions of a statement being used as a functional imperative in order to convey a high level of strictness and lack of choice. The only example of this kind of imperative had both a first name diminutive and rank + surname in the close vicinity of the imperative sentence, used to draw the captain's attention:

Example 33

693: Sink (COL, REGT CO) ∽ Winters (CPT, BN XO)

Hey, Dick! Captain Winters! God damn it, you will not go out there.

Kapteeni Winters.
Te ette mene sinne.

Imperatives were used by subordinates on 14 occasions in the source text; as one of them was technician 4th grade Luz imitating major Horton from a place of safety (138), 13 actual cases remain. They comprised 10 separate lines. In these cases, V forms were not used (aforementioned exception having been excluded) in the translation, reflecting that subordinates were not attempting to be formal when giving orders to their superiors. Indeed, on all these cases the addresser and the addressee were socially or hierarchically close, or both. It was also common that subordinates were speaking during combat or medical emergency, where all formality tends to disappear (lines 610, 639, and 641–644).

In this example, Roe is a medic and Lipton his superior NCO, who wants to help treat a wounded soldier:

Example 34

610: Roe (T/5) ↗ Lipton (1SG)

Hold this.

Voinko auttaa?
-Pidä tästä.

The following is an example of an imperative expression being used by a subordinate in a friendly, humoristic manner. Peacock is being congratulated by a group of his subordinates for winning a thirty-day furlough in lottery, which, unbeknownst to him, was rigged so that the platoon might receive a more capable officer as his replacement.

Example 35

542: Randleman (SGT) ↗ Peacock (1LT)

Get out of here.

Ala vetää.

When used by subordinates, ST imperatives were typically not evaded in the translation: There were only two omissions, and they had to do with the limitations of subtitling. When a grammatical imperative was not used, the translation nevertheless retained the functional role of an imperative:

Example 36

639: Muck (CPL) ↗ Luz (T/4)

Come on!

Vauhtia.

Imperatives were used by direct peers on 17 occasions, comprising 15 lines. V was never used, while T was used on 10 subtitles, 8 of which were grammatical imperatives. Imperatives were omitted in 4 subtitles, whereas the whole line had not been translated on two occasions. When the imperative was omitted in the translation, it seemed to be because of time and space limitations or else in order to find a more idiomatic expression in Finnish; in these cases there was little to suggest

that the addresser would have wished to avoid speaking as directly in the translation as in the source text.

In discourse among peers, there was one socially interesting example of using power indirectly by conveying a superior's orders (see e.g. 2.1.2.3), when Winters wishes his close friend Nixon to stop sleeping and follow him to the headquarters:

Example 37

237: Winters (CPT) → Nixon (CPT)

Come on, something's up. Strayer's orders.

Jotain on tekeillä.

-Mene edeltä. Tulen heti.

238: Nixon (CPT) → Winters (CPT)

Okay, go ahead. [I'll be right down.]

Jotain on tekeillä.

-Mene edeltä. Tulen heti.

239: Winters (CPT) → Nixon (CPT)

Let's go, come on. You've got ten minutes.

Sinulla on 10 minuuttia aikaa.

-Mene pois.

This indirect use of power is only present in the source text, and in the subtitles only Nixon uses the imperative mood. The apparent reason for the omission had to do with the requirement of brevity in subtitles.

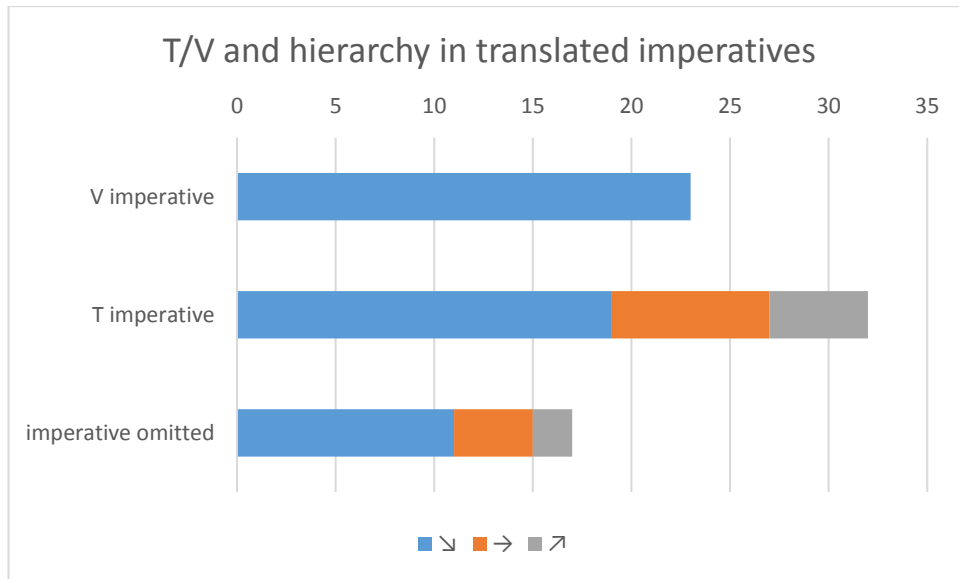


Figure 13: Imperative forms with T/V and hierarchical use in the translation of lines with imperatives and no nouns of address

4.4 Further Observations

In this section I have presented graphically some of the primary trends and tendencies, found through further analysis, not described in detail in Sections 4.1–4.3 for the purpose of presenting a brief summary before drawing final conclusions.

The analysis shows that nouns of address were omitted more often than translated. In all, they were conveyed to the translation 40 per cent of the time:

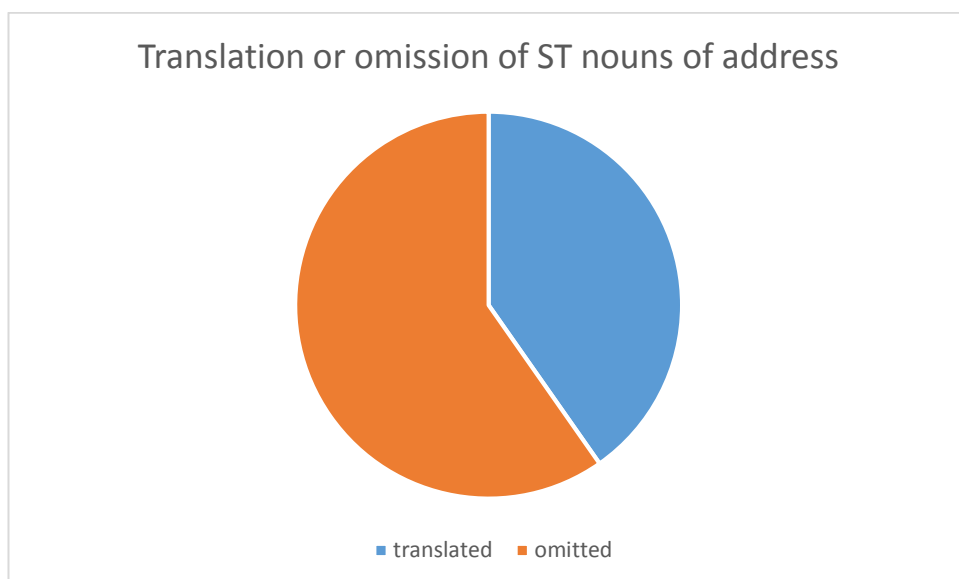


Figure 14: Translation or omission of all ST nouns of address

Figure 16 below shows in more detail how often different nouns of address were translated in relation to each other; the special cases and more informal nouns described in Section 4.1.7 have been left out for clarity. *Sir* was the most common noun of address to be omitted in the translation, the expected translation being honorific + rank. Addressing by rank only was somewhat rare in the translation whereas addressing by rank combined with surname or else surname only was common; however, even in these cases one in five or one in four address forms were omitted.

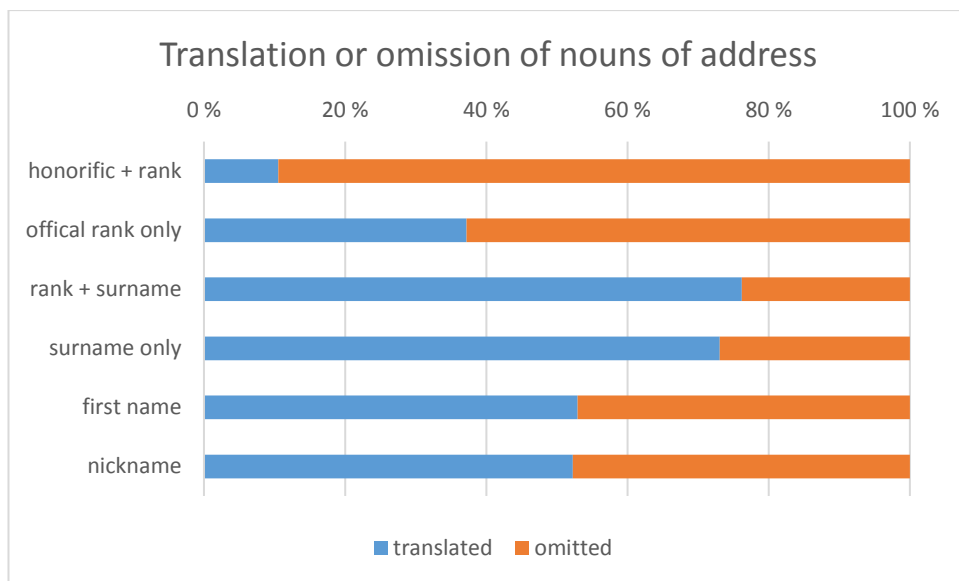


Figure 15: Translation or omission of various nouns of address

Figure 17 illustrates how superiors, peers and subordinates used the different nouns of address in the translation. Superiors most commonly addressed their subordinates with their surname, official rank or both. Peers used only first names, nicknames and surnames. While honorific + rank was only used by subordinates, subordinates sometimes used rank only or even rank and surname when addressing their superiors.

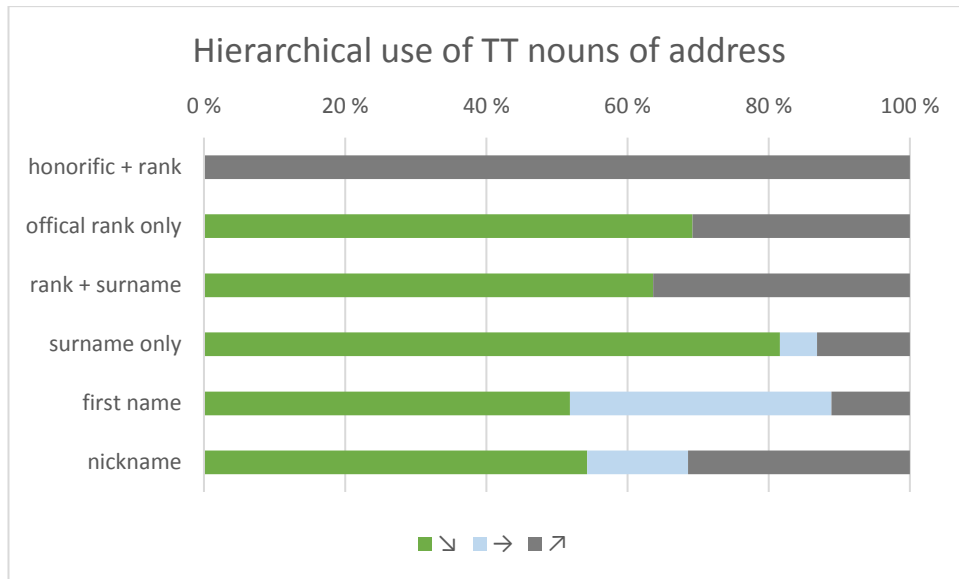


Figure 16: Relative hierarchical use of various nouns of address in all subtitled lines

In comparison, Figure 17 below shows how superiors, peers and subordinates used T/V expressions in the translation. V forms were prevalent when the addressee was a subordinate, but also T forms were used. Peers used primarily T forms. Subordinates spoke to their superiors with T forms more often than with V forms; however, as can be seen in Figure 10 in Section 4.2.1, this was rare in comparison with the other addresser groups. T/V was sometimes omitted, and it was slightly more common when subordinates were addressing their superiors.

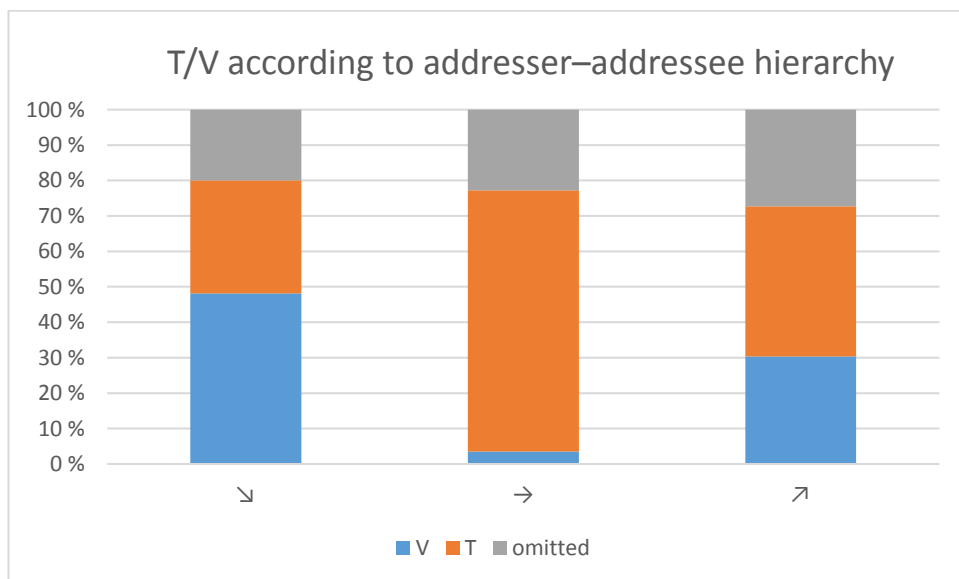


Figure 17: Relative hierarchical use of T/V forms in all subtitled lines

As can be seen in both Figure 16 and Figure 17, the translation also conveyed the American tradition of certain asymmetry in informal speech, with superiors and especially officers sometimes addressing subordinates with a first name or using T forms while still usually expecting to be addressed by formal nouns of address and V forms.

5 Conclusion

In this thesis, my goal was to make observations on the translation of address forms used in the military institution as presented in audiovisual format in a partly fictional television serial. Through analysis, I attempted to answer questions on whether and how various nouns of address, the 2nd person pronouns and personless imperative forms were translated. My special interest was on the particularly Finnish phenomenon of avoiding direct forms of address altogether and to which degree this could be observed in an AV translation.

There was a general tendency to translate rather than omit terms of address, although especially some nouns of address were more commonly not conveyed in the translation. Evidently, this had to do with the requirement in Finnish for fewer nouns of address in general (see e.g. Juva 2014, Lappalainen 2015: 85), while the length of Finnish nouns of address, such as the expected translations for the one-syllable utterance "sir", was also an important factor. When pronouns of address were omitted, it had to do with limitations of subtitling and the need for succinct expression rather than avoidance of address forms typical of Finnish as observed by e.g. Yli-Vakkuri (2005). Also passive and zero person structures were sometimes used in order to avoid direct forms of address, as described by e.g. Hakulinen (1987) and Laitinen (1995), but not very often. In the subtitles where nouns of address were omitted, T/V forms were more common, which suggested their use as a compensating element showing the required degree of social or hierarchical distance, or else situational formality.

The use of formal forms of address in the source text conformed well to the requirements of the U.S. Army as presented in Army Regulation 600-20 and the Field Manual 7-21.13 (see also Section 2.3.1 of this thesis). In the target text, they were generally domesticated to the degree that the Finnish target audience should be relatively familiar with and may therefore expect, mostly conforming with Finnish regulations (see e.g. Sotilaan käsikirja 2017, YIPalvO 2002, YIPalvO 2009, YIPalvO 2017, Sisäpalvelusohjesääntö 1937): For instance, subordinates typically used honorifics in conjunction with ranks when addressing their superiors, and superiors addressed their subordinates with rank only or, more commonly, by surname. It followed that in formal context pronouns of address were usually translated with V

forms. Hence, in regard to formal forms of address, there were no great surprises in the translation, even if there were some exceptions.

In more informal settings, such as in combat or otherwise in the field, there was more variance in both the source and the target text. It was here that something of a foreignization strategy, as proposed by Venuti (1995), could be observed in the translation: superiors sometimes addressed subordinates with T forms, first names or informal nouns while still evidently expecting to be addressed formally in return, and the translation conveyed these aspects. They correspond with the characteristics suggested by Brown and Gilman (1960: 259–261) that are uncommon in the Finnish military institution of the past and the present. Nevertheless, given the prevalence of this kind of asymmetry in the American military, many Finnish viewers may be familiar with the custom; moreover, it is a difficult attribute to completely omit in an AV translation, where all the elements of the source text can be typically seen and heard by the viewer.

It is in comparison to address forms used in discourse outside the Finnish military institution that the extensive use of V forms is rather striking. The translation conveyed this aspect, with V forms being used almost as commonly as T forms (see Figure 9). V forms were especially common as an address form used by superiors, and they were particularly common in the translation of source text imperatives; these were quite prevalent, perhaps not unsurprisingly given the nature of the source material and the need to give orders and commands in a military unit. Subordinates used T/V and address forms altogether less often.

In the analysis, I approached each case from the perspective of language used for power, solidarity or both, taking into consideration the social closeness or distance between the interlocutors as well as their official ranks and responsibilities. The military has a profoundly hierarchical structure, the surface of which can be immediately seen in the rank system – even quite literally via uniforms and insignia. Hierarchy often immediately explained the address forms chosen, although also the relationship between the speaker and the addressee was an essential explanatory factor for the language used in other than the most formal situations. While social closeness or distance should never be overlooked, direct hierarchy is especially pertinent information to consider when analysing or translating military discourse, in

which the institutional aspects suggested by Goffman (1961) are clearly present. Even when not being verbally emphasised, the precise, detailed and comprehensive military hierarchy is the system through which the institution enforces its rules, and while hierarchy may not be pervasive to the extent that it would always define why something is being uttered in a certain way, soldiers are never given an opportunity to forget it in the barracks and certainly not in the battlefield. As members of the military institution, they are always each other's superiors, subordinates or peers. This tends to have an observable effect on how they behave in any situation in which they are not alone.

In the translation, the omission of nouns of address and avoidance of T or V seemed generally idiomatic with the tendency of Finnish to use fewer nouns of address (see e.g. Juva 2014) and, furthermore, to avoid referring to the addressee altogether (see e.g. Yli-Vakkuri 2005: 191). Nevertheless, the analysis showed a relatively large number of translated direct address forms. There was little to suggest other than idiomatic language in the translation as a whole, and no clear marks of interference from the source language could be readily observed. That perhaps more address forms could have been avoided does not occur easily to a viewer, and it seems that a detailed analysis is needed to make that observation. The relatively high number of direct address forms may have to do with characteristics of subtitling that are different from other representations or precise transcripts of discourse, whether based on scripted language or not, since the purpose of subtitle translation is to present an illusion of spoken language instead of representing it exactly: the primary function of subtitling is to serve the narrative purpose first and make the translation easy to read and quick to comprehend (see e.g. Vertanen 2007: 152–153; Laatusuositukset 2020). While direct address forms are not always necessary information to convey in the translation, neither is it always preferable to avoid them, should it lead to a translation that, while perhaps idiomatic, would not be as succinct and easy to understand.

Methods of indirect forms of address and avoidance, as described by e.g. Hakulinen (1987) and Laitinen (1995), were not, then, plentiful or obvious in the research material in the form of clearly identifiable decisions of interlocutors that would have been suggested through the translation. These methods may indeed be less common

in subtitle translation than in other types of translation due to the inherent need for brevity and readability. However, their existence and universality in Finnish, and the general tendency for evasion as suggested by e.g. Yli-Vakkuri (2005), is something that any translator may find useful to consider when translating dialogue from English to Finnish: if selecting between T or V seems difficult due to reasons of unclear or unknown expectations of the addressee, for example, the speaker might find it difficult, too, and he or she might therefore avoid direct forms of address in Finnish. A self-observed wish to avoid using direct address forms in a specific situation might, then, be something that a translator can utilise to produce idiomatic Finnish. This is not a genre-specific question, either: rather, address forms in military organisations are often straightforward to translate thanks to the prevailing customs and written regulations, i.e. the common law and the codified rules of the military, and the relatively well-known expectations of the target audience – it is in the language used outside institutions where more grey areas can be found. Further research might be in order on not only the translation of address forms but especially the methods of avoiding them in an environment less regulated than the military institution, and furthermore, in forms of translation other than subtitling.

References

Primary Sources

Band of Brothers. 2001. Television serial. Richards, Mary (producer). New York: DreamWorks, DreamWorks Television, HBO Films, Playtone and the British Broadcasting Company. Broadcast in Finland by Yle TV1 in 2002. Translated into Finnish by Kuittinen, Vesa.

Part 1 – Currahee. Teleplay by Jendresen, Erik and Hanks, Tom; directed by Robinson, Alden.

Part 2 – Day of Days. Written by Orloff, John; directed by Loncraine, Richard.

Part 3 – Carentan. Written by Frye, E. Max; directed by Salomon, Mikael.

Part 4 – Replacements. Written by Yost, Graham and McKenna, Bruce C.; directed by Nutter, David.

Part 5 – Crossroads. Written by Jendresen, Erik; directed by Hanks, Tom.

Part 6 – Bastogne. Written by McKenna, Bruce C.; directed by Leland, David.

Part 7 – The Breaking Point. Written by Yost, Graham; directed by Frankel, David.

Part 8 – The Last Patrol. Written by Bork, Erik and McKenna, Bruce C.; directed by To, Tony.

Part 9 – Why We Fight. Written by Orloff, John; directed by Frankel, David.

Part 10 – Points. Written by Jendresen, Erik and Bork, Erik; directed by Salmon, Mikael.

Secondary Sources

Brown, Penelope and Levinson, Stephen C. 1978 [1988]. *Politeness. Some Universals in Language Usage*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Brown, Roger and Gilman, Albert 1960. The Pronouns of Power and Solidarity. In Sebeok, Thomas A. (ed.) 1960. *Style in Language*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: The M.I.T. Press. 253–276.

Clyne, Michael, Norrby, Catrin and Warren Jane 2009. *Language and Human Relations. Styles of Address in Contemporary Language*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Davis, Kathy 1988. *Power Under the Microscope*. Dordrecht: Foris Publications.

Díaz Cintas, Jorge and Remael, Aline 2007. *Audiovisual Translation: Subtitling*. Manchester: St. Jerome Publishing.

Drew, Paul 1992. Contested evidence in courtroom cross-examination: the case of a trial for rape. In Drew, Paul and Heritage, John (eds.) 1992. *Talk at work. Interaction in institutional settings*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 470–520.

Drew, Paul and Heritage, John (eds.) 1992. *Talk at work. Interaction in institutional settings*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Eronen, Riitta 2000. Arvoisa rouva. A reply to Helena Heikkinen. *Kielikello 1/2000*. <https://www.kielikello.fi/-/arvoisa-rouva>. Accessed on 20 April 2019.

Goffman, Erving 1961. *ASYLUMS. Essays on the Social Situations of Mental Patients and Other Inmates*. Chicago: Aldine.

Hakulinen, Auli 1987. Avoiding Personal Reference in Finnish. In Bertuccelli-Papi, Marcella and Verschueren, Jef (eds.) 1987. *The Pragmatic Perspective. Selected Papers from the 1985 International Pragmatics Conference*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins. 141–154.

Hakulinen, Auli and Karttunen, Lauri 1973. Missing Persons: On Generic Sentences in Finnish. In Corum, Claudia, Smith-Stark, T. Cedric and Weiser, Anne (eds.) 1973. *Papers from the Ninth Regional Meeting, Chicago Linguistic Society*. Chicago: Chicago Linguistic Society. 157–171.

Hakulinen, Lauri 1937. Armeija hyväksynyt teitittelyn. *Virittäjä Vol 41 Nro (1937)*.

Hämäläinen, Simo 1963. *Suomalainen sotilasslangi*. Helsinki: Suomalaisen Kirjallisuuden Seuran toimituksia 273.

House, Juliane 1998. Politeness and Translation. In Hickey, Leo (ed.) 1998. *The Pragmatics of Translation*. Clevedon: Multilingual Matters. 55–71.

Kellett, Arnold 2002. *Basic Broad Yorkshire*. Rawling, Barry 2005. York: York St John University College. <http://www.yorks.ac.uk/dialect/>. Accessed on 3 April 2006.

Kleinman, Scott 2006. *About Middle English Grammar*. Los Angeles: California State University, Northridge.
<http://www.csun.edu/~sk36711/WWW/Common%20Files/megrammar.pdf>.
Accessed on 1 October, 2020.

Kolehmainen, Taru 2011. Teitittelyn pitkä historia. *Kielikello 1/2011*. 16–19.

Laitinen, Lea 1995. Nollapersoonaa. *Virittäjä 3/1995*. 337–358.

Lakoff, Robin 1973. The logic of politeness; or, minding your p's and q's. *Papers from the Ninth Regional Meeting of the Chicago Linguistics Society*. 292–305.

Lappalainen, Hanna 2015. *Sinä vai te vai sekä että?* Puhuttelukäytännöt suomen kielessä. In Isosävi, Johanna and Lappalainen, Hanna (eds.) 2015. *Saako sinutella vai täytyykö teititellä? Tutkimuksia eurooppalaisten kielten puhuttelukäytännöistä*. Helsinki: Suomalaisen Kirjallisuuden Seura. 72–104.

Levinson, Stephen C. 1979. Activity types and language. In *Linguistics 17(5–6)* 1979. 66–100.

- Lubecka, Anna 1993. *Forms of Address in English, French and Polish: A Sociolinguistic Approach*. Krakow: Uniwersytet Jagielloński.
- Nuolijärvi, Pirkko and Tiittula, Liisa 2001. Rakas Tarja ja hyvä ystävä. Puhuttelu minän ja sosiaalisten suhteiden esittämisen keinoina televisiokeskustelussa. *Virittäjä* 4, 2001. 580–601.
- Penttinen, Antti 1984. *Sotilasslangin sanakirja*. Porvoo: Werner Söderström.
- Peräkylä, Anssi 1997. Institutionaalinen keskustelu. In Liisa Tainio (ed.) 1997. *Keskustelunanalyysin perusteet*. Tampere: Vastapaino. 177–203.
- Ruusuvuori, Johanna, Haakana, Markku and Raevaara, Liisa (eds.) 2001. *Institutionaalinen vuorovaikutus. Keskustelunanalyttisiä tutkimuksia*. Helsinki: SKS.
- Sadeniemi, Matti 1968. Teitittelyn taustaa. *Virittäjä* 2/1968. 224–226.
- Steinmo, Sven 2001. Institutionalism. In Nelson Polsby (ed.) 2001. *International Encyclopedia of the Social and Behavioral Sciences*.
<http://stripe.colorado.edu/~steinmo/>. Accessed on 25 Jan 2007.
- Tillery, Jan and Guy, Bailey 2000. The Nationalization of a Southernism. *Journal of English Linguistics* 28. 2000: 280–294. Shetter, William 2003.
<http://home.bluemarble.net/~langmin/miniatures/yall.htm>. Accessed on 3 April 2006.
- Venuti, Lawrence 1995. *The Translator's Invisibility. A History of Translation*. London: Routledge.
- Vertanen, Esko 2007. Ruututeksti tiedon ja tunteiden tulkkina. In Oittinen, Riitta and Tuominen, Tiina (eds.) 2007. *Olellaisen äärellä. Johdatus audiovisuaaliseen kääntämiseen*. Tampere: Tampere University Press. 149–170.

VISK = Auli Hakulinen, Maria Vilkuna, Riitta Korhonen, Vesa Koivisto, Tarja Riitta Heinonen ja Irja Alho 2004. *Iso suomen kielioppi*. Helsinki: Suomalaisen Kirjallisuuden Seura. <http://scripta.kotus.fi/visk>. Accessed on 10 April 2019.

West, Candace 1984. *Routine Complications: Troubles in Talk Between Doctors and Patients*. Bloomington, Indiana: Indiana University Press.

Yli-Jokipii, Hilkka 2006. Context, genre and translation: A view from institutional discourse. In Jorma Tommola and Yves Gambier (eds.) 2006. *Translation and Interpreting. Training and Research*. Turku: University of Turku. 107–115.

Yli-Vakkuri, Valma 1986. *Suomen kieliopillisten muotojen toissijainen käyttö*. Turku: Turun yliopisto.

Yli-Vakkuri, Valma 1989. Suomalaisen puhuttelun piirteitä. Turun yliopiston suomalaisen ja yleisen kielitieteen laitoksen pientöitä. Eripainos. *Äidinkielen opettajain liiton vuosikirja XXXVI*. 43–74. Turku: Offprint.

Yli-Vakkuri, Valma 2005. Politeness in Finland: Evasion at All Costs. In Hickey, Leo and Stewart, Miranda (eds.) 2005. *Politeness in Europe*. Multilingual Matters: 127. Clevedon: Cromwell Press. 189–202.

Saukkonen, Pauli 1970. Puhekielen luonteesta. *Kielikello* 3/1970. <http://www.kielikello.fi/index.php?mid=2&pid=11&aid=57>. Accessed on 22 February 2018.

Other Sources

10 U.S.C. § 101 (4) = United States Code, Title 10. Subtitle A – General Military Law. Part I – Organization and General Military Powers. § 101 Definitions (4). Washington, DC: Office of the Law Revision Counsel of the United States House of Representatives. 1956 [2019].
<https://uscode.house.gov/browse/prelim@title10&edition=prelim>. Accessed on 24 October 2020.

AC No. 202 = Extract from Army Circular No. 202.

AC No. 204 = Extract from Army Circular No. 204.

AFI 1-1 = Air Force Instruction 1-1.

Ambrose, Stephen 1992 [2004]. *Band of Brothers: E Company, 506th Regiment, 101st Airborne from Normandy to Hitler's Eagle's Nest*. New York: Simon & Schuster Paperbacks.

Air Force Instruction 1-1: Air Force Culture. Air Force Standards. Department of the Air Force. 7 August 2012 [2014].

AR 600-20 = Army Regulation 600-200.

Army Regulation 600-200: Army Command Policy. Washington, DC: Headquarters, Department of the Army. 6 November 2014.

A-studio 2019: *Marinin hallitus*. Yle Areena. First broadcast on 10 December 2019 on Yle 1. Yleisradio Oy. <https://areena.yle.fi/1-4584899>. Accessed on 1 January 2020.

Extract from Army Circular No. 202, Department of the Army, Washington, 7 July 1948. In *The Story of the Noncommissioned Officer Corps. The Backbone of the Army*. Fisch, Arnold G, Jr; Hogan, David W., Jr; Wright, Robert K., Jr 2007 (eds.). Washington, DC: Center of Military History, United States Army. 296–297.

Extract from Army Circular No. 204, War Department, Washington, 24 June 1942. In *The Story of the Noncommissioned Officer Corps. The Backbone of the Army*.

Fisch, Arnold G, Jr; Hogan, David W., Jr; Wright, Robert K., Jr 2007 (eds.). Washington, DC: Center of Military History, United States Army. 295–296.

Field Manual 7-21.13. The Soldier's Guide. Washington, DC: Headquarters, Department of the Army, 15 October 2003.

Fisch, Arnold G, Jr; Hogan, David W., Jr; Wright, Robert K., Jr 2007. *The Story of the Noncommissioned Officer Corps. The Backbone of the Army.* Washington, DC: Center of Military History, United States Army.

Hattaway, Michael (ed.) 2005. *As You Like It. The New Cambridge Shakespeare.* Cambridge: University Press.

Juva, Kersti 2014. *Älä turhaan lausu nimeä.* Kotus-blogi, 10 February 2014. Institute for the Languages of Finland. https://www.kotus.fi/?8958_m=10686&l&s=4333. Accessed on 21 February 2018.

Laatusuosituksset 2020 = Laatusuositusryhmä 2020. *Käännöstekstitysten laatusuosituksset.* <https://www.av-kaantajat.fi/gallery/laatusuosituksset%20taitettu%20ei%20allek.pdf>. Accessed on 5 October 2020.

Linna, Väinö 1954 [1965]. *Tuntematon sotilas.* Porvoo: Werner Söderström Osakeyhtiö.

McConvell, Patrick 1991. A message on The Linguist Discussion List. Ypsilanti and Ann Arbor: Eastern Michigan University. <http://linguistlist.org/issues/2/2-615.html#5>. Accessed on 3 April 2006.

Reims, Annastina 2012. Conversation in Santahamina, Helsinki, on the forms of address used in the National Defence University on 27 September 2012 with Annastina Reims, MA, English Language Expert at the Finnish Defence Language Centre.

Reims, Annastina 2018. Conversation by electronic mail on 12–13 March 2018 with Annastina Reims, MA, English Language Expert at the Finnish Defence Language Centre.

Sisäpalvelusohjesääntö (S.O.) 1937. Yleisesikunta, Osasto 4. Helsinki: Kustannusosakeyhtiö Otava.

Sotilaan käsikirja 2017. Pääesikunta, henkilöstö. Tampere: Juvenes Print Oy.

Stevenson, Charles A. 2008: Story Behind the National Security Act of 1947. In *Military Review (May–June 2008)*. Kansas: U.S. Army Combined Arms Center, Fort Leavenworth. 13–20.

Tweedie, Ethel Brilliana 1897. *Through Finland in Carts*. London: Adam and Charles Black.

Yleinen palvelusohjesääntö 2002. Pääesikunta, koulutusosasto. Hämeenlinna: Karisto Oy.

Yleinen palvelusohjesääntö 2009. Pääesikunta, henkilöstöosasto. Halonen, Pekka and Karvinen, Ilpo (eds.). Helsinki: Edita Prima Oy.

Yleinen palvelusohjesääntö 2017. Pääesikunta. Halonen, Pekka and Karvinen, Ilpo (eds.). Tampere: Juvenes Print Oy.

YIPalvO 2002 = *Yleinen palvelusohjesääntö 2002.*

YIPalvO 2009 = *Yleinen palvelusohjesääntö 2009.*

YIPalvO 2017 = *Yleinen palvelusohjesääntö 2017.*

LYHENNELMÄ

Helsingin yliopisto

Kielten osasto

Englannin kääntäminen

Jukka Sorsa: Upseereja herroitellaan. Puhuttelun kääntäminen

televisiosarjassa *Taistelutoverit*

Pro gradu -tutkielma, 104 sivua, 42 liitesivua, suomenkielinen lyhennelmä 14 s)

Marraskuu 2020

1 Johdanto

Tutkielmani aiheena on sotilaiden välisen puhuttelun kääntäminen yhdysvaltalais-britannialaisessa televisiosarjassa *Band of Brothers*, joka on esitetty Suomessa nimellä *Taistelutoverit*. Olen tutkinut puhuttelusubstantiiveja, sinuttelua ja teitittelyä sekä puhuttelun kääntämättä jättämistä tapauksissa, joissa puhuttelumuotojen puuttuminen voisi viitata suomalaisille ominaiseen suoran puhuttelun välttämiseen (ks. esim. Hakulinen 1987, Yli-Vakkuri 2005). Olen lähestynyt tutkimusaihetta sotilasinstituution tarkastelun kautta: kyseessä on Erving Goffmanin (1961) määritelmän mukainen totaalinen instituutio, mikä selittää sen ominaispiirteitä, kuten muodollista puhuttelua osana hierarkiaa ja vallankäyttöä pikemminkin kuin sosiaalisena valintana tai kohteliaisuuden merkinä.

Substantiivipuhuttelussa sotilaspuhuttelun ominaispiirteet synnyttävät käännösongelmia, jotka korostuvat tiiviyyteen pyrkivässä käännöstekstittämisessä. Angloamerikkalaisessa sotilasinstituutiossa muodollinen substantiivipuhuttelu on suomalaista sotilaspuhuttelua tiiviimpää, ja jos esimerkiksi *sir* on tarpeellista kääntää, suomessa olisi norminmukaisesti käytettävä muotoa herra + sotilasarvo. Toisaalta epämuodollisissa puhuttelutilanteissa sotilaatkin voivat käyttää pelkkiä etu- tai sukunimiä taikka muita kutsumanimiä. Lisäksi puhuttelusubstantiivin käyttö suomessa on verrattain vähäistä, ja se on usein kokonaan poistettavissa käännöksestä (ks. Vertanen 2007: 152, Juva 2014).

Pronominipuhuttelussa käännösongelman tuottaa se, että englannin toisen persoonan pronomini yksikössä ja monikossa on *you*, joka on suomennettavissa "sinä" tai "te":

kääntäjän on valittava sinuttelun ja teitittelyn välillä tai vältettävä puhuttelumuoto kokonaan. Käännösongelma on sotilaskielessä pienempi kuin siviiliyhteiskunnan yleiskielessä, jossa odotukset voivat vaihdella, sillä Puolustusvoimissa teitittely on esimiehen ja alaisen välillä usein pakollista (ks. esim. Hakulinen 1937, YIPalvO 2017). Epämuodollisissa yhteyksissä ja toisensa hyvin tuntevien sotilaiden välillä hierarkian ohittavaa sinutteluakin esiintyy, ja se voi olla odotettua ja luontevaa.

Sotilasaiheisen televisiosarjan suomalainen kohdeyleisö, josta merkittävä osa on käynyt asepalveluksen, odottaa käännetyltä sotilaskieleltä idiomaattisuutta ja uskottavuutta. Substantiivi- ja pronominipuhuttelun suomentaminen on verrattain suoraviivaista, jos puhuttelutilanne on selvästi muodollinen eivätkä av-kääntämisen erityispiirteet rajoita käännösvastineen valintaa. Silloinkin, kun käytettävissä olevaan tilaan ja lukuaikaan liittyviä rajoitteita on, on tavanmukaista huomioida kääntämättä jäänyt tyylikelementti toisessa kohdassa, sillä av-teokseen suhtaudutaan narratiivisena kokonaisuutena (ks. esim. Laatusuosituks 2020). Epämuodollisissa puhuttelutilanteissa kääntäjällä on enemmän valinnanvaraa ja käännösongelmat ovat samankaltaisia kuin yleiskielessä sotilasorganisaation ulkopuolella, vaikka hierarkia voi edelleen näkyä. Erityisen mielenkiintoisena olen pitänyt käännösratkaisuja, joissa suora puhuttelu on kokonaan vältetty. Tämä olla yhdistettävissä hierarkian näkyvyyden heikentämiseen, suomalaiseen tapaan välttää suoraa puhuttelua tai näihin molempiin. Oletuksenani on ollut, että suoraa puhuttelua olisi suomennoksessa vähemmän kuin alkutekstissä. Toisaalta av-käännöksessä pääpaino on luettavuudella ja puhekielen illuusioon pyrkimisellä (ibid.), eikä pyrkimyksenä ole vastaavuus puhutun kielen tai instituution sisäisen kielen kanssa.

2 Teoria

Tutkielman teoriaosuudessa olen tarkastellut puhuttelusubstantiiveja, sinuttelua ja teitittelyä sekä suomalaista tapaa välttää suoraa puhuttelua. Tämän jälkeen olen tarkastellut sotilasdiskurssia osana erikoiskieltä, jota käytetään Goffmanin (1961) kuvailemassa totaalisessa instituutiossa. Lisäksi olen käsitellyt muodollista ja epämuodollista puhuttelua Yhdysvaltain maavoimissa sekä Suomen puolustusvoimissa. Teoriaosuuden lopuksi olen käsitellyt puhuttelun kääntämistä AV-kääntämisen ja erityisesti käännöstekstittämisen osa-alueena.

2.3 Puhuttelumuodot

Puhuttelu on minäkeskeinen toiminto, jolla puhuja suuntaa puheensa puhuteltavalle kielellisin tai kielen ulkoisin keinoin (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 43–44). Kielen ulkoiset keinot ovat av-teoksessa näkyvissä, ja sotilas yhteyksissä niihin voidaan lukea ilmeiden ja eleiden ohella esimerkiksi tervehtiminen ja asennon tekeminen. Koska kyse on elementeistä, jotka katsoja näkee, niitä harvoin suoraan huomioidaan av-käännöstekstityksessä. Tästä syystä olen rajannut käsittelyn kielellisiin, tyypillisesti käännettäviin puhuttelumuotoihin: puhuttelusubstantiiveihin, puhuttelupronomineihin ja muihin sinuttelu- ja teitittelymuotoihin sekä ns. epäsuoraan puhutteluun.

2.3.1 Puhuttelusubstantiivit

Puhuttelusubstantiivi voi olla erisnimi tai yleisnimi ja virallinen, epävirallinen, muodollinen tai epämuodollinen. Puhuttelusubstantiivin pääasiallinen tarkoitus on osoittaa suoraan, ketä puhutellaan (VISK § 1077). Suomessa puhuttelusubstantiivien käyttö on harvinaisempaa kuin muissa eurooppalaisissa kielissä (Lappalainen 2015: 85).

Virallisten erisnimien puhuttelukäytössä on eroja suomen ja englannin välillä. Suomessa sukunimen kanssa ei yleensä käytetä sukupuolen ja mahdollisesti siviilisäädyn osoittavaa puhuttelusanaa. Englannissa sukunimen käyttöä ilman tällaista puhuttelusanaa voidaan pitää epäasiallisena (Lubecka 1993: 43). Etunimien lyhentäminen ja diminutiivien käyttö vaikuttaa puolestaan englannissa verrattuna suomeen, eikä suomesta vaikuta löytyvän vakiintuneita diminutiivivastineita yleisille etunimille, kuten Robertin diminutiivi Bob; nämä kutsumanimet saattavat puhuteltavan toiveesta korvata hänen virallisen etunimensä lähes kaikissa yhteyksissä. Av-kääntämisen kannalta tämä voi tuottaa ongelman silloin, kun kutsumanimi vaihtelee puhujan tai tilanteen mukaan; tällöin kääntäjän on pohdittava, onko asia katsojalle riittävän selvä vai olisiko samaan henkilöön viitattava käännöksessä aina samalla nimellä.

Yli-Vakkuri (1989) kiinnitti huomiota myös ilmauksiin "poika" ja "tyttö": nämä ovat monikossa käytettävissä neutraaliin tai myönteiseen sävyyn, jolloin ne osoittavat samaan ryhmään kuulumista, mutta yksikkömuodot vaikuttavat puhuttelusanoina

kielteisemmiltä paitsi mahdollisesti perheenjäsenen käyttämänä tuttavallisena ilmauksena (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 45–46). Englannissa vastineilla *boy* ja *girl* vaikuttaa olevan samanlaisia piirteitä, ja yksikkömuoto *boy* 'poika' on joissakin yhteyksissä erityisesti Yhdysvalloissa huomattavan kielteinen. Toisaalta ilmauksen "poika" toinen vastine *son* voi olla sävyltään paitsi neutraali myös myönteinen, vaikka tämäkin ilmaus on jokseenkin alentuva. Yhdysvaltalaisessa sotilasinstituutiossa *son* on vaikuttanut olevan eräs tyypillisistä epämuodollisista appellatiiveista upseerin puhutellessa nuorempaa sotilashenkilöä, mikä näkyy myös tutkimusmateriaalissani.

Tittelit eli arvo-, ammatti- ja virkanimikkeet vaihtelevat instituutioittain, mutta niitä yhdistää se suuri tarkkuus, jolla ne kuvaavat henkilön arvoa tai asemaa (Lubecka 1993: 59). Englannissa titteliin yhdistetty *Mr* 'herra' tai *Mrs* 'rouva' viittaa erityisen muodolliseen ja kodifioituunkin puhutteluun, esim. *Mr President* 'herra presidentti' (Lubecka 1993: 65). "Herra" ja "rouva" ovat käytössä myös suomessa, mutta kunnioituksen osoittamiseen on valittavissa myös "arvoisa" (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 47–48; Eronen 2000). Suomalaisessa sotilasinstituutiossa "herra" ja "rouva" ovat titteliä yhteydessä rutiininomaisia ja arkisia, ja koska niiden käyttö on ylempi-arvoisia sotilasarvon kanssa puhuteltaessa pakollista, sillä ei suoraan osoiteta kunnioitusta.

2.3.2 Sinuttelu ja teitittely

Nykyenglannin ainoa puhuttelupronomini on *you*, kun taas suomessa yksikön toinen persoona "sinä" eroaa monikon toisesta persoonasta "te". Sosiolingvistiksestä ilmiöstä, jossa puhuteltavaa voidaan sinutella tai teititellä, on käytetty englannissa termiä *T/V distinction*. Pronominin valinnalla voidaan osoittaa esimerkiksi kohteliaisuutta ja sosiaalista läheisyyttä tai välimatkaa. (Brown & Gilman 1960.) Suomessa sinuttelu tai teitittely näkyy pronomien lisäksi verbien persoonamuodoissa (ks. esim. Lappalainen 2015: 82). Verbit riittävät persoonan osoittamiseen, ja pronomien käyttö niiden kanssa on valinnaista – pronomineja käytetäänkin lähinnä puhuttelumuodon korostamiseen (ks. esim. Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 52, Yli-Vakkuri 2005: 191). Lisäksi sinuttelu tai teitittely näkyy substantiivien 2. persoonan omistusliitteissä.

Suomessa teitittely harvinaistui toisen maailmansodan jälkeisinä vuosikymmeninä, mutta 1980-luvulla se alkoi jälleen yleistyä (Yli-Vakkuri 1989: 65–66). Nykyään

teitittely ei ole kovin yleistä paitsi palveluammateissa (Lappalainen 2015: 72). Puolustusvoimissa teitittelystä ei puolestaan ole luovuttu sen jälkeen, kun se ohjeistettiin alaisen ja esimiehen väliseksi puhuttelumuodoksi vuoden 1937 Sisäpalvelusohjesäännön julkaisun myötä. Puolustusvoimien ohjesääntöjen mukainen teitittely on symmetristä: siitä on alusta pitäen puuttunut sinuttelu–teitittely-ilmiölle eri kielissä muuten ominainen vanha tapa sinutella sosiaalisessa hierarkiassa alempana olevaa siten, että puhuja odottaa tulevansa edelleen teitittelyksi (Brown & Gilman 1960: 259–261).

2.3.3 Epäsuora puhuttelu

Sopivan puhuttelumuodon valinta voi olla vaikeaa, ellei ole selvää, mitä puhuttelumuotoa puhuteltava odottaa. Englannissa substantiivipuhuttelu on yleistä ja esimerkiksi tittelien käyttö on vakiintunutta, mitä sinuttelun ja teitittelyn mahdollisuuden puuttuminen voi osaltaan selittää: kielenkäyttäjät osoittavat kohteliaisuutta ja ilmaisevat sosiaalista läheisyyttä tai etäisyyttä kulloinkin olemassa olevin kielellisin keinoin. Suomessa substantiivipuhuttelu on harvinaisempaa kuin englannissa (ks. esim. Juva 2014, Lappalainen 2015: 85). Teitittelemällä voi saavuttaa saman mahdollisuuden kuin englannissa tittelien käytöllä, mutta ellei valintaa ole tehty puhujan puolesta esimerkiksi instituution säännöissä, valinta teitittelyn ja sinuttelun välillä perustuu usein riskiarviointiin: pahastuuko puhuteltava todennäköisesti enemmän liian tuttavallisena pitämästään sinuttelusta vai liian etäisenä pitämästään teitittelystä? Suomessa on tyypillistä jättää valinta varmuuden vuoksi kokonaan tekemättä ja olla valitsematta kumpakaan puhuttelumuotoa. Tästä voi olla kyse esimerkiksi silloin, kun ruokakaupan myyjä kysyy maksutilanteessa "Tuliko muuta?" eikä "Tuliko teille muuta?" tai "Tuliko sinulle muuta?" Kyseinen ilmaus, jolla sujuvasti vältetään asiakkaan suora puhuttelu, vaikuttaa muodostuneen fraasiksi. Suomessa puhuttelusubstantiivi "rouva" tai "herra" samassa yhteydessä olisi puolestaan teitittelyä vaarallisempaa, sillä riskinä olisi, että nykyään jo varsin epätyypillinen puhuttelusana ymmärrettäisiin ivallisena siinä missä englantilaisessa kulttuurissa *sir* tai *ma'am* olisi vakiintunut ja sujuva.

Suoraa puhuttelua vältetään tyypillisesti passiivi- ja nollapersoonarakenteilla. Jälkimmäisissä lauseen verbit taipuvat sijamuodoissa ja viittaavat inhimilliseen subjektiin, joka kuitenkin puuttuu lauseesta (Laitinen 1995: 338). Epäsuoraksi

puhutteluksi passiivi- ja nollapersoonarakenteet voidaan tulkita silloin, kun puhuja kohdistaa sanansa puhuteltavalle esimerkiksi kielen ulkoisin keinoin ja odottaa jotain tapahtuvan: "Roskat pitäisi viedä." Sotilaspuhuttelussa kyse voi olla vallankäytöstä tilanteessa, jossa puhuja ei pidä tarpeellisena tai mahdollisena muotoilla asiaa suoraksi käskyksi. Myös alainen voi tällä tavoin esittää esimiehelleen toiveita tai pyrkiä ohjailemaan tätä ilman, että kasvojen menettämisen vaara on suuri. Vertaisten välillä tällaiset vaikuttamisyrietykset voivat olla tyypillisiä, kun varsinainen käskyvalta puuttuu.

2.4 Sotilaspuhuttelu ja totaalinen instituutio

Sotilasorganisaatioilla on Erving Goffmanin (1961) määrittelemän totaalisen instituution tunnusmerkit. Totaalisessa instituutiossa korostuu autoritäärisuus ja hierarkkinen valtarakenne (Goffman 1961: 6). Jäsenet jakaantuvat kahteen päätasoon: *staff* 'henkilökunta' ja *inmates* 'instituution asukkaat', jota termiä on käytetty englannissa esimerkiksi vangeista ja mielisairaalan potilaista; sotilasinstituutiossa *staff* tarkoittaa tällä jaottelulla upseeristoa ja *inmates* miehistöä. Näiden väliin jää sotilasinstituutiossa aliupseeristo, joka vastaa Goffmanin huomioimaa ryhmää *attendants* 'avustajat'. (Ks. Goffman 1961: 5–8.) Upseeristo käyttää suurinta osaa vallasta ja delegoi sitä aliupseeristolle, joka on miehistön kanssa tekemisissä enemmän. Miehistön valvonta ei ole samaan tapaan keskiössä kuin esimerkiksi vankien valvonta vankilassa, vaan pääpaino on sotilastehtävän suorittamisella. Kuri on kuitenkin historiallisesti nähty osana toimintakyvyn ylläpitämistä, ja sotilasinstituution valtarakenne on sen jäsenten kannalta täysin autoritäärinen: esimiehillä on laillinen valta antaa käskyjä ja valvoa niiden suorittamista sekä ankariakin tapoja rangaista käskyjen täyttämättä jättämisestä. Goffman kytkee totaaliset instituutiot määrättyihin paikkoihin, kuten sotilasinstituution parakkeihin (ibid.: 5), mutta käsitettä ei ole syytä nähdä näin ahtaana, sillä instituutio toimii jäsentensä kautta myös fyysisesti rajatun sijainnin ulkopuolella.

Pyrkimys hallita jäseniä ulottuu totaalisen instituution sisäiseen kieleen, joka nähdään keinona korostaa hierarkiaa esimerkiksi vaatimalla tietynlaista puhuttelua (ibid.: 22, 87–88, 111). Sotilasinstituutiossa puhuttelua koskevat muodolliset vaatimukset esitetään ohjesäännöissä ja palveluksen yhteydessä. Hierarkia on aina

läsnä, ja sen jäsenten välillä syntyy jatkuvasti vallankäyttötilanteita. Ylempänä olevat voivat pyrkiä korostamaan asemaansa käyttämällä epämuodollisissakin tilanteissa muodollista puhuttelua ja esimerkiksi imperatiivirakenteita, kun taas hierarkiassa alempana olevat voivat pyrkiä häivyttämään hierarkkista epäsuhtaa käyttämällä epämuodollisia puhuttelumuotoja ja erityisesti välttämällä suoraa puhuttelua. Toisaalta esimies voi pyrkiä kaventamaan sosiaalista etäisyyttä käyttämällä epämuodollisia puhuttelumuotoja.

Sotilaspuhuttelua voi tarkastella totaalisen instituution sisäisenä kielenkäyttönä pikemminkin kuin vain osana erikoiskieltä. Monet sen ominaispiirteistä ovat selitettävissä hierarkian ylläpitämisenä ja vallankäyttönä, ja hierarkiaa pyritään jatkuvasti korostamaan puhuttelusäännöillä, jotka poikkeavat vakiintuneista puhuttelukäytännöistä instituution ulkopuolella.

2.5 Puhuttelusäännöt Yhdysvaltain maavoimissa ja Suomen puolustusvoimissa

Yhdysvaltain maavoimissa, joihin tutkimusmateriaalissa esiintyvät laskuvarjojoukot kuuluivat, substantiivipuhuttelua on käsitelty ohjesäännössä 600-20 *Army Command Policy*. Ohjesäännössä määritellään kunkin sotilasarvon puhuttelumuoto: esimerkiksi sekä arvosta *lieutenant general* 'kenraaliluutnantti' että arvosta *brigadier general* 'prikaatikenraali' käytetään puhuttelumuotoa *general* 'kenraali', mikä vastaa suomalaista käytäntöä. Tämän lisäksi kuitenkin myös arvot *sergeant* 'kersantti', *staff sergeant* 'ylikersantti', *sergeant first class* 'vääpeli' ja *master sergeant* 'ylivääpeli' lyhennetään puhuteltaessa muotoon *sergeant* 'kersantti', mikä puolestaan on vastoin suomalaista käytäntöä yksilöidä jokainen aliupseeriarvo puhuteltaessakin.

Yhdysvaltalaisen ohjesäännön mukaan alaiset voisivat puhutella kaikkia ylempiarvoisia edellä mainittuun tapaan pelkällä sotilasarvolla, ja upseerien puhuttelusta (saati aliupseerien puhuttelematta jättämisestä) sanoilla *sir* tai *ma'am* ei ole mainintaa. Kenttäoppaan 7-21.13 mukaan puhuttelusanojen *sir* ja *ma'am* käyttö tuodaan kuitenkin esiin koulutuksen yhteydessä, ja niiden käyttäminen rinnastetaan hyvään käytökseen ja kohteliaisuuteen liikemaailmassa tai vanhempia ihmisiä puhuteltaessa. Samassa yhteydessä kuitenkin sanotaan, että sotilaallisessa huomaavaisuudessa on kyse paitsi keskinäisestä kunnioituksesta myös kurin

ylläpitämisestä. Maavoimien tapoihin viitataan eräänlaisena tapaoikeutena, mistä voi päätellä, että kaikkea ei ole pyrittykään kodifioimaan. (Field Manual 7-21.13: 151.) Kenttäoppaan esimerkeissä korostuu tapa puhutella ylempiarvoisia aliupseereja sotilasarvolla ja upseereja puhuttelusanalla *sir*.

Suomen puolustusvoimissa käytäntönä on ollut vähintään vuodesta 1937 asti käyttää sanaa "herra" sotilasarvon kanssa, kun puhuteltava on ylempiarvoinen aliupseeri tai upseeri. Suomesta siis puuttuu yhdysvaltalainen vaatimus symmetriasta miehistön ja aliupseeriston välisessä substantiivipuhuttelussa; lisäksi alaisia voi Puolustusvoimissa puhutella muodollisissakin tilanteissa pelkällä sukunimellä. Symmetriaa kuitenkin tuo vuonna 1937 sotilaskieleen tullut ohje teititellä sekä ylempiarvoisia että alaisia (Sisäpalvelusohjesääntö 1937: 40–41). Tavoitteena oli lingvistien suositusten mukainen kolmannen persoonan puhuttelun häivyttäminen, ja samalla poistettiin mahdollisuus alempiarvoisten puhuteltavien sinutteluun; Kolehmainen 2011: 18).

Epämuodollisissa tilanteissa on odotettavaa, että puhuttelusäännöt voivat unohtua niin Yhdysvaltain maavoimissa kuin Suomen puolustusvoimissa. Lisäksi molemmissa instituutioissa esiintyy epämuodollisia erityisesti alaisten käyttämiä puhuttelusubstantiiveja, kuten englannin *sarge* ja suomen "kessu" kersantin arvoisesta henkilöstä. Tällaisessa suomessa harvinaisemmassa puhuttelussa on yleensä kysymys kaventuneesta sosiaalisesta etäisyydestä eikä instituution valtarakenteista eroon pyrkimisestä, sillä sotilasarvoon ja hierarkiaan kuitenkin viitataan.

2.6 Av-kääntäminen ja puhuttelu

Kääntämisen lajina käännostekstittämiseen liittyy poikkeuksellinen tiivistämiseen ja toimittamisen tarve. Ruututeksti muodostuu yhdestä tai kahdesta jonkin verran yli 30-merkkisestä rivistä. Yleensä yksirivisiä repliikkejä pidetään ruudussa kaksi tai kolme sekuntia ja kaksirivisiä neljä tai viisi sekuntia, sillä katsojan pitää ehtiä paitsi lukea tekstitys myös sisäistää lukemansa. Kääntäjä arvioi, mitkä alkutekstin elementit on av-teoksen kerronnan kannalta oleellista säilyttää käänöksessä ja mitkä voidaan jättää kääntämättä. (Vertanen 2007: 151–152.) Puhuttelumuoto on tilanteen mukaan säilytettävä, tiivistettävä tai poistettava elementti.

Yhdysvalloissa aliupseereita puhutellaan tyypillisesti pelkällä sotilasarvolla, vaikka puhuttelija olisi alainen, kun taas Suomessa alaisen on lisäksi herroiteltava kaikkia ylempiarvoisia. Silloin, kun kyse on muodollisesta puhuttelusta, pitkä puhuttelumuoto *herra + sotilasarvo* ei ole norminmukaisesti tiivistettävissä, vaikka alkukielinen ilmaus upseeria puhuteltaessa olisi ollut pelkkä *sir*: suomessa ylempiarvoista puhuteltaessa pelkkä sotilasarvo ei riitä, ja esimerkiksi puhuttelusanan *sir* välittämistä käännökseen sellaisenaan tai kääntämistä pelkällä puhuttelusanalla "herra" (Sadeniemi 1968: 226) voitaisiin pitää tarpeettoman vieraannuttava käännösstrategiana, jossa ei oteta sotilaspuhuttelun verrattain hyvin tuntevaa suomalaista kohdeyleisöä huomioon. Tarkkuuteen pyrkivän av-kääntäjän vaihtoehdot ovat näiltä osin vähissä. Toisaalta av-käännöksessä voidaan siirtää muualle vivahteita ja elementtejä, joita ei voida tekstittämisen rajoitteiden vuoksi sisällyttää johonkin kohtaan, sillä käännöksellä palvellaan av-teoksen kerrontaa kokonaisuutena (ks. esim. Laatusuosituks 2020). Silloinkin, kun tarpeelliseksi katsottua substantiivipuhuttelua ei voida jossakin kohdassa kääntää, sinuttelu- tai teitittelyvalinnalla voidaan osoittaa hierarkkista tai sosiaalista etäisyyttä.

Idiomaattisuuden saavuttamista yleisesti helpottaa suomalaisen substantiivipuhuttelun vähäisyys verrattuna angloamerikkalaiseen puhutteluun: alkutekstin puhuttelusubstantiivi on käännöksessä usein kokonaan poistettavissa (ks. esim. Vertanen 2007: 152, Juva 2014).

3 Materiaali ja metodi

Vuonna 2001 valmistunut *Band of Brothers* on kymmenosainen minisarja. Sarjan käänsi Ylelle vuonna 2002 Vesa Kuittinen nimellä *Taistelutoverit*. Se perustuu Stephen Ambrosen vuonna 1992 julkaistuun kirjaan *Band of Brothers: E Company, 506th Regiment, 101st Airborne from Normandy to Hitler's Eagle's Nest*, joka perustui Ambrosen omaan tutkimukseen ja E-komppaniassa palvelleiden sotaveteraanien haastatteluihin. *Taistelutoverit* on lajityypiltään draama, mutta se pyrkii kuvaamaan olemassa ollutta yksikköä ja sen jäseniä todenmukaisella otteella. Käsikirjoitetun ja esitetyn englannin ja tämän tutkielman kannalta olennaisen sotilaiden välisen puhuttelun voidaan katsoa yleisesti vastaavan sarjan linjaa: kyse on fiktiivisestä mutta uskottavuuteen pyrkivästä dialogista.

Valitsin käännöksestä analyysia varten jaksot 1, 5 ja 7 siten, että otos sisältäisi sekä koulutusta että taistelutilanteita ja että mahdollisia henkilökehitykseen tai henkilöiden välisten suhteisiin liittyviä muutoksia puhuttelussa voitaisiin havaita. Yhteensä jaksoissa on 1 856 repliikkiä, jotka analysoimalla erottelin 726 puhuttelua sisältävää alkutekstin repliikkiä 264:ssä kahden sotilaan välisessä puhuttelutilanteessa. Analyysi on lähtökohdiltaan kvantitatiivinen, ja olen valinnut lähempään tarkasteluun 37 esimerkkiä. Yleinen kysymys, johon analyysin on odotettu vastaavan, on se, onko alkutekstissä esiintyvä puhuttelu käännetty suomalainen kohdeyleisö huomioon ottaen siten, että käännöksessä on säilytetty uskottavuus, jonka alkuteksti saavuttaa sotilasinstituutiossa käytetyn kielen osalta.

4 Analyysi

Tutkimusmateriaali on analysoitu ja jaoteltu seuraavin perustein:

- Alkutekstin puhuttelusubstantiivit: miten alkutekstissä esiintyneet yksittäiset tai sukunimen kanssa käytetyt sotilasarvot, puhuttelusana *sir*, sukunimet, etunimet diminutiiveineen ja muut kutsumanimet oli esitetty käännöksessä?
- Alkutekstin puhuttelupronomit ja muut puhutteluvalintaan käännöksessä johtavat toisen persoonan pronominit: sinuteltiinko vai teiteltiinkö käännöksessä, tai oliko suora puhuttelumuoto vältetty?
- Alkutekstin imperatiivit: sinuteltiinko vai teiteltiinkö käännöksessä, tai oliko suora puhuttelumuoto vältetty?

Puhujat ja puhuteltavat on yksilöity nimeltä ja sotilasarvolta, ja näiden väliset sotilasarvoihin ja vastuisiin perustuvat hierarkkiset suhteet on esitetty. Alkutekstin repliikit ja käännöstekstitysrepliikit on analysoitu yksittäisten puhutteluelementtien tarkkuudella.

4.3 Puhuttelusubstantiivit

Puhuttelusanaa *sir* käytettiin 152 kertaa. Sitä käytettiin pelkästään ylempiarvoisista. *Sir* oli käännetty suomalaisen ohjesäännön mukaisessa muodossa herra + sotilasarvo 16 kertaa. Vähäistä määrää selittävät merkkimäärään ja lukuaikaan liittyvät rajoitteet,

jos pitkää suomalaisen käytännön mukaista muotoa pidetään tavoiteltavana.

Tapauksissa, joissa *sir* oli jätetty välittämättä käännökseen, ei koskaan sinuteltu. 93 mitään puhuttelumuotoja ei ollut. Kyse ei vaikuttanut olevan selvistä pyrkimyksistä välttää suoraan puhuttelua, ja passiivi- ja nollapersoonarakenteita esiintyi vain kahdessa yhteydessä. Tyypillisesti *sir* poistettiin, ja usein muita puhuttelumuotoja ei sisällön tai sävyn välittämiseksi tarvittu.

Pelkkää sotilasarvoa käytettiin alkutekstissä puhuttelumuotona 47 kertaa.

Alkutekstissä alempi- ja ylempiarvoiset puhuttelivat toisiaan pelkällä sotilasarvolla yhtä paljon. Sotilasarvo oli käännetty sotilasarvolla 16 yhteydessä. Ylempiarvoisia tai esimiehiä puhuteltiin suomalaisen käytännön vastaisesti pelkällä sotilasarvolla 4 kertaa; tilanne oli tällöin epämuodollinen. Sotilasarvo oli poistettu käännöksestä 27 tapauksessa, joista 10:ssä koko lausuma oli jätetty kääntämättä lähinnä aika- ja tilarajoitteiden vuoksi. Sotilasarvoa käytettäessä yleensä teititeltiin.

Alkutekstissä puhuteltiin sotilasarvon ja sukunimen yhdistelmällä 42 kertaa.

Puhuttelu oli säilytetty 31 käännösrepliiikissä. Puhuteltava oli alempiarvoinen 21 tapauksessa ja ylempiarvoinen 11 tapauksessa – jälkimmäisissä tapauksissa odotettu puhuttelumuoto olisi ollut suomalaisen käytännön mukaisesti yleensä herra + sotilasarvo. Sinuttelua ei esiintynyt.

Pelkällä sukunimellä puhuteltiin alkutekstissä 52 kertaa, ja se oli välitetty käännökseen 38 tapauksessa. Näin puhuteltiin pääasiassa alempiarvoisia; ylempiarvoisia puhuteltaessa puhuja tunsu puhuteltavan hyvin. Sinuttelua ja teitittelyä käytettiin molempia yhtä paljon. Sukunimellä puhuttelu oli säilytetty usein suomalaisen substantiivipuhuttelun vähäisyyteen verrattuna, mutta tyypillisesti kysymys oli tarpeesta kiinnittää puhuteltavan huomio.

En erotellut etunimellä puhuttelua englannissa hyvin yleisestä etunimidiminutiivilla puhuttelusta. Yhteensä molempia käytettiin ainoana puhuttelumuotona 51 kertaa, ja käännökseen ne oli välitetty 27 repliiikissä. Etunimipuhuttelu oli pääasiassa hyvin toisensa tuntevien vertaisten puhuttelua, mutta sosiaalisen ja hierarkkisen etäisyyden olleessa pieni myös ylempiarvoisia saatettiin puhutella etunimeltä. Amerikkalaisen tavan mukaisesti upseerit puhuttelivat alaisiaan etunimeltä verrattain usein – 19

tapauksessa. Tapa, joka ei suomalaiseseen sotilaspuhutteluun tyypillisesti kuulu ja on siten vieraannuttava elementti, oli välitetty käännökseenkin 14 tapauksessa.

Lempinimien tarkasteluun liitin epämuodolliset kutsumanimet ja sukunimidiminutiivit, kuten "Lip" viittaamassa Liptoniin. Lempinimiä käytettiin alkutekstissä 67 tapauksessa. Niitä käytettiin vertaisten lisäksi sekä alempi- että ylempiarvoisia puhuteltaessa, mikä kertoo yhteishengestä ja epämuodollisten puhuttelutilanteiden yleisyydestä. Lempinimet olivat lyhyitä, jolloin niiden käyttö on käytännöllistä. Ne oli välitetty käännökseen 35 repliikissä; tällöin ei teititelyä.

30 tapauksessa alkutekstissä käytettiin muita epämuodollisia substantiiveja, kuten *pal*, *kid* ja *buddy*, lääkintämiehen epävirallinen titteli *doc* sekä upseerien käyttämä *son*. Ne oli käännetty 12 tapauksessa, joista 9:ssä puhuttelusana oli samaan tapaan epämuodollinen. Tällainen puhuttelu kohdistui vertaisiin tai alempiarvoisiin.

4.4 Sinuttelu ja teitittely sekä näiden välttäminen

Tarkastelin erikseen alkutekstin puhuttelupronominien kääntämistä sinutteluna, teitittelynä tai ilman puhuttelumuotoa. Puhuttelupronomineja oli alkutekstissä kaikkiaan 318, joista 220 esiintyi ilman puhuttelusubstantiivia. Sinuttelu ei koskaan vaihtunut puhujalla teitittelyyn eikä sinuttelu teitittelyyn.

Sinuttelun osalta keskityin tarkastelemaan 92 tapausta, joissa alkutekstissä ei ollut puhuttelupronominin ohella muita puhuttelusanoja helpottamassa valintaa sinuttelun ja teitittelyn välillä. Alempiarvoisia sinuteltiin käännöksessä 35 tapauksessa; näissä 15:ssä hierarkkinen etäisyys puhuteltavaan oli merkittävä. Ylempiarvoisia sinuteltiin 14 tapauksessa, ja tällöin kyse oli joko hierarkkisesta tai sosiaalisesti pienestä etäisyydestä – usein molemmista. Vertaisia sinuteltiin 42 tapauksessa. Teitittelyä esiintyi käännöksessä 87 tapauksessa. Näistä 24 tapauksessa alkutekstissä oli käytetty myös puhuttelusubstantiivia – yleensä sotilasarvoa ja sukunimeä tai pelkkää sukunimeä, ja puhuteltava oli alainen. Teitittely oli pääasiassa alempiarvoisiin kohdistuvaa puhuttelua.

Alkutekstin 220 sellaisen kohdan käännöksessä, jossa ainoa puhuttelumuoto oli pronomini, puhuttelumuoto puuttui 44:stä. Näistä 22 oli alempiarvoisiin, 9 ylempiarvoisiin ja 13 vertaisiin kohdistuvaa puhuttelua. Ylempiarvoiset eivät

vaikuttaneet pyrkivän välttämään suoraa puhuttelua muita ryhmiä enempää, vaan kyse oli ennen kaikkea idiomaattisista ilmauksista ja tiivistämisen tarpeesta. Myös välttelyksi tulkittavissa olevia ratkaisuja oli. Ylempi-arvoisiin kohdistuva puhuttelun välttäminen oli harvinaista; jos puhuttelumuotoa ei ollut, kyse oli usein tiivistämisen tarpeesta. Myös vertaisten puhuttelussa suorien puhuttelumuotojen puuttumista selitti pääosin tarve tiivistää käännöstä.

4.5 Imperatiivit

Englannin imperatiivirakenteissa ei tarvita puhuttelusanoja, vaikka näitä voidaan käyttää korostamiseen tai yksilöimiseen. Suomessa imperatiivimuotoista verbiä on taivutettava yksikössä tai monikossa, ja kääntäjän on näin ollen valittava, sinutellaanko vai teititelläkö.

Alkutekstissä oli 157 imperatiivi-ilmausta, joista 110 esiintyi ilman puhuttelusubstantiivia. Alkutekstissä alempi-arvoisia puhuteltiin imperatiivilla 73 kertaa. Imperatiivi esiintyi näissä tapauksissa käännöksessä 23 kertaa teitittelymuotoisena. Ylempi-arvoiset välttivät kieliopillisen imperatiivin käyttöä ja muitakin puhuttelumuotoja 11 tapauksessa; näistä 7:ssä lausuma kuitenkin toimi selvänä käskynä ja voidaan tulkita tiivistetyksi imperatiiviksi, esim. "Ylös siitä." Ylempi-arvoisten käyttämistä imperatiiveista 19 oli käännetty sinuttelumuotoisena, ja tällöin kyse oli yleensä pienestä hierarkkisesta tai sosiaalisesta etäisyydestä; kuitenkin kolmessa tapauksessa sinuttelu oli ilmeisen epäsymmetristä ja viittasi vallan osoittamiseen. Ylempi-arvoisiin imperatiivi kohdistettiin alkutekstissä 13 kertaa. Näissä yhteyksissä ylempi-arvoista ei käännöksessä teititelty, mikä vaikutti luonteelta: alaiset eivät käskyttäneet esimiehiään, ja tilanteet olivat epämuodollisia. Vertaisiin imperatiivipuhuttelu suuntautui alkutekstissä 17 tapauksessa, ja tällöinkään käännöksessä ei teititelty.

5 Loppupäätelmä

Analyysin perusteella alkutekstin puhuttelua käännettiin usein suorana puhutteluna. Substantiivipuhuttelua esiintyi käännöksessä melko vähän, ja hierarkiaan tai sosiaaliseen etäisyyteen viittaavia alkutekstin piirteitä oli tyypillisesti välitetty käännökseen teitittelyn ja sinuttelun kautta. Muodollista substantiivipuhuttelua oli

välitetty käännökseen epämuodollista enemmän, ja tällöin yleensä noudatettiin kohdeyleisölle tuttuja Puolustusvoimien puhuttelukäytäntöjä. Suoraa puhuttelua ei erityisen selvästi vältelty passiivi- tai nollapersoonarakenteilla, joita löytyi analyysillä vain pienehkö määrä; suurin osa käännöksessä vältetystä puhuttelusta selittyi tarpeella tiivistää ruututekstiä.

Epämuodollista puhuttelua oli käännetty usein siten, että alkutekstissä näkyvät epämuodollisen Yhdysvaltalaisen sotilaspuhuttelun ominaispiirteet, kuten alaisen puhuttelu tuttavallisesti mutta vaatien tältä edelleen muodollista puhuttelua, oli säilytetty käännöksessä substantiivipuhuttelun sekä sinuttelun ja teitittelyn keinoin. Epäsymmetria oli siis välitetty käännökseen. Tämä kulttuurisidonnainen piirre on mahdollisesti kohdeyleisölle niin tuttu, ettei sen näkymistä käännöksessä pidetä liian vieraannuttavana, ja toisaalta tällaista elementtiä on vaikea jättää välittämättä av-käännökseen, jossa alkuteksti on katsojan nähtävissä ja kuultavissa.

Goffmanin (1961) määritelmän mukaisessa totaalisessa instituutiossa hierarkiaan ja vallankäyttöön liittyvät piirteet ovat alati läsnä, vaikka niitä ei erikseen aina korostettaisi; tämä kävi ilmi myös analyysissa, jossa osoitin hierarkian kussakin puhuttelutilanteessa ja jossa tarkastelin puhuttelua paitsi sosiaalisen etäisyyden myös vallankäytön näkökulmasta. Sotilaspuhuttelua analysoitaessa ja myös käännettäessä kulloinenkin hierarkkinen ja sosiaalinen asetelma on tarpeen huomioida erikseen.

Av-kääntämisen ominaispiirteet selittänevät suoran puhuttelun välttämisen vähäisyyttä, minkä lisäksi asiaan vaikuttavat sotilasorganisaation selkeät puhuttelusäännöt. Sekä sotilaspuhuttelua että puhuttelua yleensä englannista suomeen käännettäessä vaikuttaisi kuitenkin hyödylliseltä ottaa huomioon suomalaiselle ominainen tapa välttää ja väistellä: kääntäjän on hyödyllistä pohtia, miten suomalainen puhuja kohdistaisi asian puhuteltavalle sen sijaan, että arvioidaan ainoastaan, onko substantiivipuhuttelu tarpeen kääntää ja olisiko käännöksessä sinuteltava vai teititeltävä.

Annex 1: Analysed Data

| Line | Addresser | Hier. | Addressee | Line | Form of Address (ST) | Subtitle | Form of Address (TT) |
|-----------------|-----------------|-------|-----------------|--|----------------------|---|--|
| 1, Ep. 1 | Nixon (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT) | Think it's clearing up? [- No.] | omitted | Luuletko, että selkenee? -En. | T |
| 2 | Nixon (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT) | Actually, you know who's from there? [- Who?] | PN | Tiedätkö, kuka on kotoisin sieltä? -Kuka? | T |
| 3 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Perconte (PVT) | Private Perconte, have you been blousing your trousers over your boots like a paratrooper? | rank + surname, PN | Sotamies Perconte. Oletteko pitänyt lahkeita pussilla kuin laskuvarjojääkäri? -En ole. | rank + surname; V |
| 4 | Perconte (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | No, sir. | hon | Oletteko pitänyt lahkeita pussilla kuin laskuvarjojääkäri? -En ole. | omitted hon |
| 5 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Perconte (PVT) | Then explain the creases at the bottom. | NA (imperative) | Selittäkää sitten lahkeissa olevat rypyt. -Ei ole selitystä. | V (imperative) |
| 6 | Perconte (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | No excuse, sir. | hon | Selittäkää sitten lahkeissa olevat rypyt. -Ei ole selitystä. | omitted hon (existential) |
| 7 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Perconte (PVT) | Volunteering for parachute infantry is one thing, Perconte, but you've got a long way to prove that you belong here. | surname, PN, PN | On eri asia haluta laskuvarjojoukkoihin - kuin osoittaa kuuluvansa tänne. | omitted surname, omitted, omitted (evasion, existential) |
| 8 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Perconte (PVT) | Your weekend pass is revoked. | PN | Viikonloppuloma peruttu. | omitted (passive) |
| 9 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Luz (PVT) | Name? [- Luz, George.] | omitted | Nimi? -Luz, George. | omitted |
| 10 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (SGT) | When did you sew on these chevrons, sergeant Lipton? | PN, rank + surname | Koska ompelitte natsat, kersantti Lipton? -Eilen. | V, rank + surname |
| 11 | Lipton (SGT) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | Yesterday, sir. | hon | Koska ompelitte natsat, kersantti Lipton? -Eilen. | omitted hon |
| 12 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Malarkey (PVT) | Name? [- Malarkey, Donald G.] | omitted | Nimi? -Malarkey, Donald G. | omitted |
| 13 | Malarkey (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | [Malarkey. Malarkey's slang for "bullshit", isn't it? - Yes, sir. | hon | Tarkoittaako Malarkey molopäätä? -Kyllä. | omitted hon |

| | | | | | | | |
|----|-------------------|---|-------------------|--|----------------------|--|---|
| 14 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Malarkey (PVT) | Rust in the blackplate hinging, private Bullshit. [Revoked.] | rank + derogatory N | Ruostetta perälevyssä, sotamies Molopää. Peruttu. | rank + derogatory N |
| 15 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Name? | omitted | Nimi? -Liebgott, Joseph D. | omitted |
| 16 | Liebgott (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | Liebgott, Joseph D, sir. | hon | Nimi? -Liebgott, Joseph D. | omitted hon |
| 17 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Rusty bayonette, Liebgott. | surname | Pistin ruosteessa. | omitted |
| 18 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Do you want to kill Germans? [- Yes, sir.] | PN | Haluatteko tappaa saksalaisia? -Haluan. | V |
| 19 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Not with this. | NA | Ette tällä. | V |
| 20 | Martin (PVT?) | ? | Perconte (PVT) | Hey, Perconte, what were you thinking of, blousing your pants? | surname, PN, PN | Pitikä levitellä niitä lahkeita? | omitted surname, omitted, omitted (zero person) |
| 21 | Perconte (PVT) | ? | Martin (PVT?) | Shut up, Martin. He giggled everybody. | surname (imperative) | Se kävi kaikkien kimppuun. -Ei pidä antaa turhia syitä. | [NA] |
| 22 | Martin (PVT?) | ? | Perconte (PVT) | Don't give him no excuses. | NA (imperative) | Se kävi kaikkien kimppuun. -Ei pidä antaa turhia syitä. | NA (functional imperative) |
| 23 | Perconte (PVT) | ? | Martin (PVT?) | Why don't you come here, look at these trousers, get down, and you tell me if there is a crease on them. | PN, PN | Tule itse katsomaan, löytyykö lahkeista ryppejä. | T (imperative) |
| 24 | Lipton (SGT) | ↘ | Perconte (PVT) | Perconte. Let's go, Perconte | surname, surname | Mennään, Perconte. | surname |
| 25 | Lipton (SGT) | ↘ | White (PVT) | Private White, why aren't you in your PT gear? | rank + surname, PN | Miksette ole urheiluasussa, sotamies White? | V, rank + surname |
| 26 | Lipton (SGT) | ↘ | White (PVT) | I asked you a question, private. | PN, rank | Esitin kysymyksen, sotamies. | omitted, rank |
| 27 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Wynn (PVT) | Never thought I'd see the day, private Wynn. | rank + surname | Enpä olisi uskonut, sotamies Wynn. | rank + surname |
| 28 | Randleman (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (2LT, PL) | Lieutenant Winters. | rank + surname | Vänrikki Winters. | rank + surname |
| 29 | Randleman (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (2LT, PL) | Permission to speak, sir? | hon | Saanko puhutella? -Olkaa hyvä. | omitted hon |
| 30 | Winters (2LT, PL) | ↘ | Randleman (PVT) | Go ahead. | NA (imperative) | Saanko puhutella? -Olkaa hyvä. | V |
| 31 | Randleman (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (2LT, PL) | Sir, we've got nine companies, sir. | hon, hon | Meitä on täällä yhdeksän komppaniaa. | omitted hon, omitted hon |
| 32 | Winters (2LT, PL) | ↘ | Randleman (PVT) | Why do you think, private | PN, rank + surname | Mitä te luulette, sotamies Randleman? | V(PN), rank + surname |

| | | | | | | | |
|----|-------------------|---|-------------------|---|--------------------|--|---------------------------|
| | | | | Randleman? | | | |
| 33 | Randleman (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (2LT, PL) | Lieutenant Sobel hates us, sir. | hon | Luutnantti Sobel vihaa meitä. | omitted hon |
| 34 | Winters (2LT, PL) | ↘ | Randleman (PVT) | Lieutenant Sobel does not hate Easy Company, private Randleman. | rank + surname | Luutnantti Sobel ei vihaa E-komppaniaa. | omitted rank + surname |
| 35 | Winters (2LT, PL) | ↘ | Randleman (PVT) | He just hates you. | PN | Hän vihaa vain teitä. -Kiitos, herra vänrikki. | V(PN) |
| 36 | Randleman (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (2LT, PL) | Thank you, sir. | hon | Hän vihaa vain teitä. -Kiitos, herra vänrikki. | hon + rank |
| 37 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (2LT, PL) | Lieutenant Winters, I want canteens out of belts with caps unscrewed. | rank + surname | Vänrikki Winters, kenttäpullot esiin ja korkit auki. | rank + surname |
| 38 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Christenson (PVT) | Christensen, why is there no water in your canteen? | surname | Christensen, miksei pullostanne tule vettä? | surname, V |
| 39 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Christenson (PVT) | You drank from your canteen, didn't you? | PN, PN | Olette juonut siitä. Vänrikki Winters! | V |
| 40 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (2LT, PL) | Lieutenant Winters! [Was this man ordered to not drink from his canteen during the Friday night march?] | rank + surname | Olette juonut siitä. Vänrikki Winters! | rank + surname |
| 41 | Winters (2LT, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | He was, sir. | hon | Kiellettiin. -Olette rikkonut selvää käskyä. | omitted hon (passive) |
| 42 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Christenson (PVT) | Private Christenson, you have disobeyed a direct order. | rank + surname, PN | Kiellettiin. -Olette rikkonut selvää käskyä. | omitted rank + surname, V |
| 43 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Christenson (PVT) | You will refill your canteen and repeat all twelve miles of the march immediately. Is that understood? | PN | Täytätte pullonne ja toistatte marssin välittömästi. | V |
| 44 | Christenson (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 45 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Christenson (PVT) | Fall out! | NA (imperative) | Poistukaa. | V (imperative) |
| 46 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (2LT, PL) | What in the name of God are you doing with my company? | PN | Mitä luojan nimessä te teette komppanialleni? | V(PN) |

| | | | | | | | |
|----|---------------------|---|---------------------|---|--------------------|--|------------------------------------|
| 47 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (2LT, PL) | You're late and you allow troopers to disobey direct orders. | PN, PN | Olette myöhässä ja annatte miesten rikkoo käskyjä. | V, V |
| 48 | Winters (2LT, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | No excuse, sir. | hon | Ei ole mitään selitystä. | omitted hon |
| 49 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (2LT, PL) | You're making me look bad, lieutenant. | PN, rank | Saatatte minut huonoon valoon. | V, omitted rank |
| 50 | Winters (2LT, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | What infractions, sir? | hon | Mitkä rikkomukset? -Keksikää jotain. | omitted hon |
| 51 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (2LT, PL) | Find some. | NA (imperative) | Mitkä rikkomukset? -Keksikää jotain. | V (imperative) |
| 52 | Nixon (2LT) | → | Winters (2LT) | So, what did you do? [- Picked six men and gave them latrine duty.] | PN | Mitä teit? -Valitsin kuusi miestä käymäläpalvelukseen. | T |
| 53 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Gordon (PVT) | You just broke both of your legs, private Gordon | PN, rank + surname | Teiltä katkesi juuri kumpikin jalka, sotamies Gordon. | V(PN), rank + surname |
| 54 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Gordon (PVT) | Are you trying to get yourself killed? | PN | Yritätkö päästä hengestänne? -En, herra luutnantti. | V |
| 55 | Gordon (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | No, sir. | hon | Yritätkö päästä hengestänne? -En, herra luutnantti. | hon + rank |
| 56 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Gordon (PVT) | Why are you here, private Gordon? | PN, rank + surname | Miksi olette täällä, Gordon? -Haluan laskuvarjojoukkoihin. | V, omitted rank + surname, surname |
| 57 | Gordon (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | I want to be in the airborne, sir. | hon | Miksi olette täällä, Gordon? -Haluan laskuvarjojoukkoihin. | omitted hon |
| 58 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Gordon (PVT) | [I don't believe you.] Why are you here, private Gordon? | PN, rank + surname | En usko. Miksi olette täällä? -Haluan laskuvarjojoukkoihin. | V, omitted rank + surname |
| 59 | Gordon (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (1LT, CO) | I want to be in the airborne, sir! | hon | En usko. Miksi olette täällä? -Haluan laskuvarjojoukkoihin. | omitted hon |
| 60 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Gordon (PVT) | You have fifty minutes to the top and back, and I will be watching you. | PN | Teillä on 50 minuuttia aikaa huipulle ja takaisin. | V(PN) |
| 61 | Sobel (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Gordon (PVT) | What are you waiting for? | PN | Mitä te odotatte? | V(PN) |
| 62 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | Congratulations, captain Sobel. | rank + surname | Onneksi olkoon, kapteeni Sobel. -Kiitoksia. | rank + surname |
| 63 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Thank you, sir. | hon | Onneksi olkoon, kapteeni Sobel. -Kiitoksia. | omitted hon |
| 64 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | Kyllä on. -Hän on hyvä mies. | omitted hon |

| | | | | | | | |
|----|-----------------------|---|-----------------------|---|-----------------------|--|--------------------------------|
| 65 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | Why don't you do it. He's proud to get them from you. | PN; PN | Tehkää te se. Hän on ylpeä saadessaan ne teiltä. | V(PN) (imperative); V(PN) |
| 66 | Winters (2LT, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | Captain, are personal letters to be considered contraband? | rank | Ovatko henkilökohtaiset kirjeet kiellettyjä? | omitted rank |
| 67 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (2LT, PL) | These men aren't paratroopers yet, lieutenant. | rank | Miehet eivät ole vielä laskuvarjoajäkäreitä. | omitted rank |
| 68 | Nixon (2LT, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | [What is this? Anybody?] - It's a can of peaches, sir. | hon | Kuka tahansa. -Se on persikkatölkki. | omitted hon |
| 69 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Nixon (2LT, PL) | That is incorrect, lieutenant. Your weekend pass is cancelled. | rank; PN | Se on väärin. Viikonloppulomanne on peruttu. | omitted rank; V |
| 70 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (2LT, PL) | Lieutenant Winters. | rank + surname | Vänrikki Winters. | rank + surname |
| 71 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (2LT, PL) | Colonel Sink has seen fit to promote you. | PN | Eversti Sink on katsonut sopivaksi ylentää teidät. | V(PN) |
| 72 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (2LT, PL) | As first lieutenant you'll serve as my executive officer. | PN | Luutnanttina toimitte lähimpänä upseerinani. | V |
| 73 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | [Congratulations.] - Thank you, sir. | hon | Onnitteluni. -Kiitoksia. | omitted hon |
| 74 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Report to the mess kitchen at 0515. | NA (imperative) | Ilmoittautukaa keittiössä kello 5.15. | V (imperative) |
| 75 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Oh, and Dick, there's rain forecast tomorrow, so the company will have a light afternoon. | first name diminutive | Huomiseksi on luvassa sadetta - joten kompanialla on kevyt iltapäivä. | omitted first name diminutive |
| 76 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Would you agree? | PN | Oletteko samaa mieltä? -Olen, herra kapteeni. | V |
| 77 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | Oletteko samaa mieltä? -Olen, herra kapteeni. | hon + rank |
| 78 | Kitchen personnel | → | Private | Hold on, more coming. | NA (imperative) | Odota. Lisää on tulossa. | T (imperative) |
| 79 | Guarnere (PVT) | → | Perconte (PVT) | You ain't got to eat it. | PN | Ei ole pakko syödä. | omitted (evasion, existential) |

| | | | | | | | |
|----|------------------|---|-----------------|---|---------------------------|--|-------------------|
| 80 | Perconte (PVT) | → | Guarnere (PVT) | Come on, Gonorrhea. As an Italian you should know that calling this spaghetti is a mortal sin. | nickname (imperative); PN | Gonorrhea, italialaisena sinäkin tiedät - että tämän sanominen spagetiksi on kuolemansynti. | nickname, T |
| 81 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Hoobler (PVT) | You're a washout, private Hoobler. | PN, rank + surname | Olette surkimus, sotamies Hoobler. | V, rank + surname |
| 82 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Hoobler (PVT) | You should pack up both your ears and go home. | PN | Teidän pitäisi panna korvanne pakettiin ja palata kotiin. | V(PN) |
| 83 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Gordon (PVT) | [Looks like Gordon's done!] Aren't you, Gordon? You finished? | PN, surname; PN | Oletteko puhki, Gordon? Ette ansaitse siipiä. | V, surname |
| 84 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Gordon (PVT) | You don't deserve to get your wings. | PN | Oletteko puhki, Gordon? Ette ansaitse siipiä. | V |
| 85 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Randleman (PVT) | Private Randleman, you look tired. | rank + surname, PN | Sotamies Randleman, näytätte väsyneeltä. | rank + surname, V |
| 86 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Randleman (PVT) | It can be all over, right now. | NA | Voitte lopettaa tämän tähän. | V |
| 87 | Jumpmaster (NCO) | ↗ | Winters (1LT) | I guarantee you're gonna love it, lieutenant! | PN, rank | Pidätte siitä varmasti, luutnantti. | V, rank |
| 88 | Perconte (PVT) | ↗ | Martin (SGT) | Now just think that if you had any class or style like me, somebody might mistake you for somebody. | PN, PN | Jos sinulla olisi tyyliä niin kuin minulla - joku voisi luulla sinua joksikin. | T(PN), T |
| 89 | Martin (SGT) | ↘ | Perconte (PVT) | You mean like your fucking sergeant? | PN | Kuten kersantiksi, vai? | omitted |
| 90 | Perconte (PVT) | ↗ | Martin (SGT) | Congratulations, Martin. | surname | Onneksi olkoon, Martin. | surname |
| 91 | Luz (PVT) | ↗ | Toye (CPL) | Corporal Toye, there will be no leaning in my company. | rank + surname | Alikersantti Toye, minun kompaniassani ei nuokuta. | rank + surname |
| 92 | Luz (PVT) | ↗ | Toye (CPL) | [Are those dusty jump wings?] How do you expect to slay Huns with dust on | PN | Miten luulette tappavanne hunneja merkki pölyssä? | V |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------------|---|-----------------------|---|----------------------------------|---|---|
| | | | | your jump wings? | | | |
| 93 | Toye (CPL) | ↘ | Luz (PVT) | Luz, just give me a drink. | surname (imperative) | Anna juotavaa, Luz. | T, surname (imperative) |
| 94 | Luz (PVT) | ↗ | Toye (CPL) | Hell of an idea, Joe | first name diminutive | Pirun hyvä ajatus. Siinä on. | omitted first name diminutive |
| 95 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Petty (PVT) | Petty. | surname | Petty. | surname |
| 96 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | [We're in the wrong position.] - We are in a text-book position for ambush, sir. | hon | Olemme väärässä paikassa. -Paras paikka väijytykseen. | omitted hon |
| 97 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | Sir, we have perfect cover here. | hon | Tässä on hyvä suoja. -Miehet liikkeelle. | omitted hon |
| 98 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Lieutenant, deploy your troops. | rank, NA (imperative), PN | Tässä on hyvä suoja. -Miehet liikkeelle. | omitted rank, NA (functional imperative), omitted |
| 99 | A major | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | Captain, you've just been killed along with 95 percent of your company. | rank, PN, PN | Kapteeni, teidät ja 95 prosenttia komppaniastanne on tapettu. | rank, V(PN), V |
| 100 | A major | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | Leave three wounded men on the ground, and report back to the assembly area. | NA (imperative), NA (imperative) | Jättäkää kolme haavoittunutta - ja ilmoittautukaa kokoontumisalueella. | V (imperative), V (imperative) |
| 101 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | A private | You. | PN | Te, te ja te. | V(PN) |
| 102 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | A private | You. | PN | Te, te ja te. | V(PN) |
| 103 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | A private | You. | PN | Te, te ja te. | V(PN) |
| 104 | Nixon (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT) | And what are you gonna do? [- Nothing. Just keep training the men.] | PN | Mitä aiot tehdä? -En mitään. Jatkan vain kouluttamista. | T |
| 105 | Welsh (2LT) | → | Winters (1LT, XO) | Am I interrupting? | omitted | Häiritseenkö? | omitted |
| 106 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | → | Welsh (2LT) | No. No. | NA | Ette ollenkaan. | V |
| 107 | Nixon (1LT) | → | Welsh (2LT) | [Congratulations on the promotion.] - Thanks, if you wanna call it that. | PN | Onneksi olkoon ylennyksen johdosta. -Kiitos, jos se on sitä. | omitted (evasion) |
| 108 | Nixon (1LT) | ↘ | Welsh (2LT) | You'll learn him pretty quickly. | PN | Opite tuntemaan hänet pian. Ei paheita eikä huumorintajua. | V |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------------------|---|-------------------|--|-----------------|--|----------------------------|
| 109 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | Ready, sir. | hon | Onko 2. joukkue valmis? -Kyllä on. | omitted hon |
| 110 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO) | Get them in formation. We're moving out. | NA (imperative) | Järjestäkää muotoon. Lähdemme liikkeelle. | V (imperative) |
| 111 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 112 | Nixon (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT) | Going my way? [- Where ever the train takes me.] | NA (omitted) | Onko meillä sama matka? -Menen minne juna vie. | evasion (existential) |
| 113 | Nixon (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT) | Where do you suppose that might be? [- I haven't got a clue.] | PN | Minne se mahtaa viedä? -Ei aavistustakaan. | omitted (evasion) |
| 114 | Nixon (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT) | Yeah, come on, take a guess. Atlantic, Pacific... Atlantic? | NA (imperative) | Arvaa. Atlantille vai Tyynellemerelle? | T (imperative) |
| 115 | Nixon (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT) | But if I told you, I'd had to kill you. | PN, PN | Mutta jos kertoisin, joutuisin tappamaan sinut. - Älä kerro. | T, T(PN) |
| 116 | Winters (1LT) | → | Nixon (1LT) | So, don't tell me. | NA (imperative) | Mutta jos kertoisin, joutuisin tappamaan sinut. - Älä kerro. | T (imperative) |
| 117 | Nixon (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT) | We're invading Europe, my friend. | informal N | Hyökkäämme Eurooppaan, ystäväiseni. | informal N |
| 118 | Nixon (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT) | If I thought you'd drink, I wouldn't have offered. | PN | En olisi tarjonnut, jos olisin luullut että juot. | T |
| 119 | Winters (1LT) | → | Nixon (1LT) | Nix? | nickname | Nix? | nickname |
| 120 | Winters (1LT) | → | Nixon (1LT) | What are you gonna do when you get into combat? | PN, PN | Mitä teet, kun joudut taisteluun? | T, T |
| 121 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/5?) | [Really? It's hot in Africa?] - Shut up. | NA (imperative) | Onko Afrikassa kuuma? -Turpa kiinni. | NA (functional imperative) |
| 122 | A private | ↗ | Guarnere (CPL) | How do you know he's a quaker? | PN | Mistä tiedät, että se on kveekari? -Ei ole katolilainen. | T |
| 123 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Get your nose out of my face. | PN (imperative) | Mees vähän kauemmas. | T (imperative, vernacular) |
| 124 | Instructor (NCO or officer) | ↘ | Private | No! You wanna kill him! | PN | Ei noin. Haluatte tappaa hänet. | V |
| 125 | Sobel (CPT) | ↘ | Tipper (PVT) | [There should be no fence here.] Tipper! | surname | Tässä ei pitäisi olla aitaa. Tipper! | surname |
| 126 | Sobel (CPT) | ↘ | Tipper (PVT) | Give me the map. | NA (imperative) | Antakaa kartta. | V (imperative) |
| 127 | Evans (1SG) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | We could go over it, sir. | hon | Voimme mennä aidan yli. -Todellako? | omitted hon |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|-----------------------|---|-----------------------|---|----------------------------------|---|--|
| 128 | Perconte (T/4) | → | Luz (T/4) | Hey, Luz! Luz. | surname (attention-getter) | Luz? | surname |
| 129 | Perconte (T/4) | → | Luz (T/4) | Can you do Major Horton? | PN | Osaatko imitoida majuri Hortonia? | T |
| 130 | Luz (T/4) | → | Perconte (T/4) | Does a wild bear crap in the woods, son? | informal N | Paskooko villi karhu metsään, poika? | informal N |
| 131 | Muck (PVT) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | [No way. I'm not going to...] - You gotta. You gotta. Come on. | PN; PN; NA (imperative) | Ei onnistu... -Sun on pakko tehdä se. | T(PN, vernacular); omitted; omitted imperative |
| 132 | Tipper (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | No, sir, it's here. | hon | Eikö tuo ole se leikkauspiste? -Se on tämä täällä. | omitted hon |
| 133 | Tipper (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | You're a full grid off. | PN | Olette ruudun verran sivussa. -Jumalauta. | V |
| 134 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | Is there a problem, Captain Sobel? | rank + title | Onko ongelmia, kapteeni Sobel? -Kuka puhuu? | Title + surname |
| 135 | Tipper (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | I think it's Major Horton, sir. | hon | Kuka rikkoi hiljaisuuden? -Taitaa olla majuri Horton. | omitted hon |
| 136 | Tipper (PVT) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | I think maybe he's moving between the platoons, sir. | hon | Ehkä hän siirtyy joukkueesta toiseen. | omitted hon |
| 137 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | What is the goddamn hold-up, Mr Sobel? | hon + surname | Mitä hittoa te odotatte, kapteeni Sobel? | V(PN), rank + surname |
| 138 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | Now, you cut that fence and get this goddamn platoon on the move. | PN (imperative), NA (imperative) | Katkaiskaa aita ja pankaa se hiton joukkue liikkeelle. | V (imperative), V (imperative) |
| 139 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | Yes, sir. | hon | Kyllä, herra majuri. | hon + rank |
| 140 | Lipton (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | [We have to move.] - Sir, without Captain Sobel and the 1st Platoon? | hon | On lähdeittävä. -Ilman kapteeni Sobelia ja 1. joukkuetta? | omitted hon |
| 141 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↘ | Lipton (SGT) | Hook right with 1st Squad. Tell Guarnere to move left with 2nd. | NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | 1. ryhmä koukkaa oikealta, Guarneren ryhmä vasemmalta. | omitted imperative (evasion), omitted imperative (evasion) |
| 142 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↘ | Lipton (SGT) | [I'll be right in the middle with 3rd.] Go. | NA (imperative) | Minä menen keskeltä 3. ryhmän kanssa. | omitted imperative |
| 143 | Lipton (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 144 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | I was ordered to, sir. | hon | Majuri Horton antoi käskyn. | omitted hon |
| 145 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | [By whom?] - Major Horton, | hon | Majuri Horton antoi käskyn. | omitted hon |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------------|---|-----------------------|---|---------------------------|---|-----------------------------------|
| | | | CO) | sir. | | | |
| 146 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | [Major Horton.] - Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 147 | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | Major Horton told you to do that. | PN | Vai antoi majuri Horton käskyn. | omitted (evasion) |
| 148 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | Majuri Horton siis käski katkaisemaan aidan? -Kyllä. | omitted hon |
| 149 | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | Major Horton ordered you to cut the fence. [- Yes, he did.] | PN | Majuri Horton siis käski katkaisemaan aidan? -Kyllä. | omitted (evasion) |
| 150 | Evans (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (1LT, XO) | Lieutenant Winters. | rank + surname (greeting) | Luutnantti Winters? | rank + surname (attention-getter) |
| 151 | Evans (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (1LT, XO) | With Captain Sobel's compliments, sir. | hon | Kapteeni Sobel lähetti tämän. | omitted hon |
| 152 | Evans (1SG) | ↗ | Nixon (1LT) | Lieutenant. | rank (acknowledgement) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 153 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | No, sir, I do not understand. Your orders to me were to inspect the latrines at 1000 hours. | hon; PN | En ymmärrä. Käskitte tarkastaa käymälät kello 10.00. | omitted hon; V |
| 154 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | At 1000 hours I followed your orders to the minute. | PN | Kello 10.00 noudatin tarkalleen käskyänne. | V |
| 155 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | [I changed the time to 0945.] - No one told me, sir. | hon | Muutin ajan 9.45:ksi. -Kukaan ei sanonut minulle. | omitted hon |
| 156 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | [And sent a runner.] - No runner found me, captain | rank | Ja laitoin lähetin asialle. -Yhtään lähettiä ei käynyt. | omitted rank |
| 157 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | You were given a task to be performed by a ranking officer. | PN | Saitte joka tapauksessa käskyn ylemmältä upseerilta. | V |
| 158 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | You should have delegated your task of latrine inspection to another officer. | PN | Käymälän tarkastus olisi pitänyt delegoida toiselle upseerille. | omitted (evasion, zero person) |
| 159 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | You failed to do so. | PN | Ette tehnyt sitä. | V |
| 160 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | I performed my duty as I was ordered, sir. [- And I disagree.] | hon | Toimin saamani käskyn mukaan. -Olen eri mieltä. | omitted hon |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----------------------|---|-----------------------|--|----------------------------------|--|--------------------------------|
| 161 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | So, your options are quite simple, lieutenant. | PN, rank | Teillä on kaksi vaihtoehtoa. | V(PN) |
| 162 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Punishment for your offenses will be denial of 48-hour pass for sixty days. | PN | Rangaistus on 48 tunnin lomatodistuksen evääminen - 60 päiväksi. | omitted (evasion) |
| 163 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Stand before me in attention. | NA (imperative) | Seiskää edessäni asennossa. | V (imperative) |
| 164 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Or you may initiate a letter of appeal and bequest a trial by court martial. | PN | Tai voitte vaatia asian käsittelyä sota-oikeudessa. | V |
| 165 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | You spend your weekends on the base anyway, Dick. | first name diminutive | Olet kuitenkin viikonloput tukikohdassa, Dick. | T, first name diminutive |
| 166 | Sobel (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Be a man. Take the punishment. | NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | Ole mies ja kärsi rangaistus. -Saanko lainata kynääänne? | T (imperative), T (imperative) |
| 167 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | May I borrow your pen, sir? | PN, hon | Ole mies ja kärsi rangaistus. -Saanko lainata kynääänne? | V, omitted hon |
| 168 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Sobel (CPT, CO) | My endorsement, sir. | hon | Vahvistukseni. | omitted hon |
| 169 | Talbert (SGT) | ↗ | Ranney (SSG) | [We've lost Winters to the battalion mess.] - You're shitting me. | PN | Winters siirrettiin keittiöön. -Kusetat. | T |
| 170 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Harris (SGT) | Sergeant Harris. | rank + surname | Kersantti Harris. | rank + surname |
| 171 | Harris (SGT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Sir. | hon (acknowledgement) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 172 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Harris (SGT) | Turn in your stripes, collect your gear. | NA (imperative), NA (imperative) | Luovuttakaa arvomerkinne ja kerätkää tavaranne. | V (imperative), V (imperative) |
| 173 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Harris (SGT) | You are hereby transferred out of my regiment. | PN | Siirrän teidät pois rykmentistäni. | V(PN) |
| 174 | Harris (SGT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Sir. | hon (acknowledgement) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 175 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Harris (SGT) | Get out. | NA (imperative) | Ulos täältä. | NA (functional imperative) |
| 176 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Ranney (SSG) | Sergeant Ranney. | rank + surname | Kersantti Ranney. | rank + surname |
| 177 | Ranney (SSG) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 178 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Ranney (SSG) | You can consider yourself lucky. I'm only busting you to private. | PN; PN | Onneksenne minä vain alennan teidät sotamieheksi. | V(PN) |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------------|---|---------------------|---|------------|---|--------------------|
| 179 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | I can only speculate, sir. [Most of the men would never do this.] | hon | Voin vain esittää arvioita. Useimmat eivät tekisi niin. | omitted hon |
| 180 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | And these few sergeants convinced all of the other NCOs in your company to turn in their stripes? | PN | Saivatko he aikaan sen - että kaikki komppanianne ali-upseerit luovuttivat arvomerkit? | V |
| 181 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | As staff sergeants have a great amount of influence, sir. | hon | Ylikersantteina heillä on paljon vaikutusvaltaa. | omitted hon |
| 182 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | [This business with Winters' court martial has been an unpleasant distraction.] - Indeed, indeed it has, sir. | hon | Wintersin sotaaoikeusjuttu on kiusallinen. -Todellakin. | omitted hon |
| 183 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | However, your command of the Easy Company has been exemplary. | PN | Olette kuitenkin johtanut E-komppaniaa esimerkillisesti. | V |
| 184 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Thank... Thank you, sir. | hon | Kiitoksia. | omitted hon |
| 185 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | In fact, except for the actions of the few of your non-coms, I believe you've fielded one of the finest companies of soldiers I've ever seen. | PN, PN | Muutamien aliupseerienne toimia lukuunottamatta - komppanianne on yksi parhaista, joita olen nähnyt. | V, V |
| 186 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | Kyllä, herra eversti. | hon + rank |
| 187 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | Herbert, the division has established a parachute training school at Chilton Foliat. | first name | Divisioona on perustanut lasku-varjokoulun Chilton Foliatiin. | omitted first name |
| 188 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | Frankly, I cannot think of anyone more qualified to command such a school than you are. | PN | En tiedä ketään teitä parempaa sellaisen koulun johtoon. | V(PN) |
| 189 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Sir? | hon | Herra eversti? | hon + rank |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|---------------------|---|---------------------|---|-----------------------------|---|---------------------------------------|
| 190 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | I'm reassigning you to Chilton Foliat. | PN | Siirrän teidät Chilton Foliatiin. | V |
| 191 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | [I'm losing Easy Company?] - War effort needs you elsewhere. | PN | Menetätkö E-komppanian? -Teitä tarvitaan muualla. | V(PN) |
| 192 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Permission to speak, sir? | hon | Saanko puhutella? -Olkaa hyvä. | omitted hon |
| 193 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | Granted. | evasion (passive) | Saanko puhutella? -Olkaa hyvä. | V |
| 194 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Sobel (CPT) | Good luck at Chilton Foliat, Herbert. Don't let us down, now. | first name; NA (imperative) | Onnea Chilton Foliatiin. Älkää pettäkö meitä. | omitted first name; V (imperative) |
| 195 | Sobel (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | No, sir. | hon | En petä. | omitted hon |
| 196 | An English soldier | → | Hoobler (PVT) | It's all right, mate. [We're Tommies. Not bleeding boche.] | informal N | Me ollaan englantilaisia. Ei mitään sakuja. | omitted informal N |
| 197 | An English soldier | → | Hoobler (PVT) | Yeah, yeah. Some of its from the Germans, some of it's Italian, no doubt. It's for you lot actually, so you can get your mince pies on somebody's Jerry clobber. If you know what I mean. | PN | Jotkut on saksalaisilta, jotkut räätälin tekemiä - että näette, miltä sakujen vehkeet näyttää. | omitted |
| 198 | Hoobler (PVT) | → | English soldier | Hey, mate. You got a Luger? | informal noun; PN | Onko tuo Luger? | omitted informal N; omitted (evasion) |
| 199 | An English soldier | → | Hoobler (PVT) | Yeah, go on then. | NA (imperative) | Voit vilkasta. | T |
| 200 | Hoobler (PVT) | → | Petty (PVT) | Hey, Petty. | surname | Petty. | surname |
| 201 | An English soldier | → | Hoobler (PVT) | Hey, mate. | informal N | Kaveri. | informal N |
| 202 | An English soldier | → | Hoobler (PVT) | You're having a bath if you're figuring out pinching that. | PN | Kehnosti käy, jos meinaat pöllä sen. | T |
| 203 | An English soldier | → | Hoobler (PVT) | [Good luck.] - You too, mate. | PN; informal noun | Onnea matkaan. -Samat sanat. | omitted (evasion), omitted informal N |
| 204 | Petty (PVT) | → | Hoobler (PVT) | What's up, Hoobs? | nickname | Mitä se oli, Hoobs? | nickname |
| 205 | Compton (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT, XO) | Christ, Dick, I was just shooting craps with them. | first name diminutive | Pelasin vain noppaa niiden kanssa, Dick. | first name |
| 206 | Winters (1LT, XO) | → | Compton (1LT) | You know why they | PN | Tiedätkö, miksi he halusivat mukaan? | T |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|-----------------------|---|-----------------------|---|---------------------|--|----------------------------|
| | | | | volunteered? | | | |
| 207 | Compton (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT, XO) | Are you ticked because they like me? [Because I'm spending time to get to know my soldiers?] | PN | Oletko vihainen, koska he pitävät minusta - ja vietän aikaa oppiakseni tuntemaan mieheni? | T |
| 208 | Compton (1LT) | → | Winters (1LT, XO) | I mean, come on. | NA (imperative) | Olet ollut heidän kanssaan kaksi vuotta. | T |
| 209 | Winters (1LT, XO) | → | Compton (1LT) | You were gambling, Buck. [- So what. Soldiers do that.] | PN, nickname | Pelasit uhkapeliä. -Sotilaat pelaavat. | T, omitted nickname |
| 210 | Winters (1LT, XO) | → | Compton (1LT) | [I don't deserve a reprimand for it.] - What if you'd won? | PN | Ei se anna aihetta moitteisiin. -Mitä jos olisit voittanut? | T |
| 211 | Winters (1LT, XO) | → | Compton (1LT) | [What?] - What if you'd won? | PN | Mitä? -Mitä jos olisit voittanut? | T |
| 212 | Winters (1LT, XO) | → | Compton (1LT) | Never put yourself in a position where you can take from these men. | NA (imperative), PN | Älä koskaan yritä ottaa mitään niiltä miehiltä. | T (imperative), omitted |
| 213 | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | ↗ | Meehan (1LT, CO) | Lieutenant Meehan? | rank + surname | Luutnantti Meehan? -Sisään. | rank + surname |
| 214 | Meehan (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Enter. | NA (imperative) | Luutnantti Meehan? -Sisään. | NA (functional imperative) |
| 215 | Meehan (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Close the flap. | NA (imperative) | Sulkekaa oviaukko. | V (imperative) |
| 216 | Dukeman (CPL) | ↗ | Meehan (1LT, CO) | Lieutenant Meehan? | rank + surname | Luutnantti Meehan? -Niin, Dukeman. | rank + surname |
| 217 | Meehan (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Dukeman (CPL) | Yes, Dukeman. | surname | Luutnantti Meehan? -Niin, Dukeman. | surname |
| 218 | Perconte (T/4) | ↘ | Toye (CPL) | What's your point? | PN | Niin? -Kama painaa yhtä paljon kuin minä. | omitted (evasion) |
| 219 | Perconte (T/4) | ↘ | Toye (CPL) | Where're you keeping your brass knuckles? [- I could use some brass knuckles.] | PN | Missä pidät nyrkkirautaa? -Kun olisikin. | T |
| 220 | A private | ↗ | Martin (SGT) | Sergeant Martin! | rank + surname | Kersantti Martin. | rank + surname |
| 221 | A private | ↗ | Martin (SGT) | Sergeant Martin! [- Here.] | rank + surname | Kersantti Martin. -Täällä. | rank + surname |
| 222 | A private | ↗ | Talbert (CPL) | Talbert. | surname | Talbert. | surname |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------------|------------------|---|-----------------------|---|--|---|--|
| 223 | Liebgott (PVT) | ↗ | Talbert (CPL) | Watcha got? | PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 224 | Lipton (SGT) | ↘ | A corporal | Hear that, Gerry. | nickname | Kuulitko, Gerry? | T, nickname |
| 225 | Martin (SGT) | → | Lipton (SGT) | Hey, Lip. | nickname (attention-getter) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 226 | Lipton (SGT) | → | Martin (SGT) | Yeah, boy. | informal N | [NA] | [NA] |
| 227 | Martin (SGT) | → | Lipton (SGT) | Has Guarnere said anything to you about his brother? [- No.] | PN | Onko Guarnere sanonut mitään veljestään? -Ei. | omitted |
| 228 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Martin (SGT) | Johnny. | first name diminutive (attention-getter) | Johnny? | first name diminutive (attention-getter) |
| 229 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Martin (SGT) | I got something you might be looking for. I took your jacket by mistake. [Sorry.] | PN; PN | Olet tainnut etsiä tätä. Otin vahingossa takkisi. | T; T |
| 230 | Martin (SGT) | → | Guarnere (SGT) | You read it? | PN | Luitko kirjeen? | T |
| 231 | Martin (SGT) | → | Guarnere (SGT) | Sorry about your brother, Bill. | PN, first name diminutive | Otan osaa veljesi takia. | T, omitted first name diminutive |
| 232 | Martin (SGT) | → | Guarnere (SGT) | Bill? | first name diminutive (attention-getter) | Bill? | first name diminutive (attention-getter) |
| 233 | Martin (SGT) | → | Guarnere (SGT) | I'll meet up with you over there. | PN | Tavataan siellä. | omitted (evasion) |
| 234 | Meehan (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Winters (1LT, XO, PL) | Lieutenant. | rank | Luutnantti. | rank |
| 235, Ep 5 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | Lew, wake up. | first name diminutive, NA (imperative) | Lew, herätys. | first name, omitted imperative (evasion) |
| 236 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | Come on, Nix, get up. [Let's go.] | NA (imperative), nickname; NA (imperative) | Ylös sieltä, Nix. Mennään. | omitted imperative (evasion), nickname, omitted imperative |
| 237 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | Come on, something's up. Strayer's orders. | NA (imperative) | Jotain on tekeillä. -Mene edeltä. Tulen heti. | omitted imperative (evasion) |
| 238 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | Okay, go ahead. [I'll be right down.] | NA (imperative) | Jotain on tekeillä. -Mene edeltä. Tulen heti. | T (imperative) |
| 239 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | Let's go, come on. You've got ten minutes. | NA (imperative); PN | Sinulla on 10 minuuttia aikaa. -Mene pois. | omitted imperative; T(PN) |
| 240 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | Go away. | NA (imperative) | Sinulla on 10 minuuttia aikaa. -Mene pois. | T (imperative) |
| 241 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | Come on, come on. Let's go. | NA (imperative), NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 242 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | [Now, if I'd just get Ike on the phone.] Are you listening to me? [- Hanging on every word.] | PN | Kun vain saisin Iken puhelimeen. Kuunteletko sinä? -Kaiken aikaa. | T(PN) |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------------|---|----------------------|--|--|---|--|
| 243 | Winters (CPT) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | Hey, Moose, you too? [- Yeah. Whatever's going on, Sink is not happy.] | nickname, PN | Sinäkin täällä. -Sink ei ole tyytyväinen. | omitted nickname, T(PN) |
| 244 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Strayer (MAJ) | Bob, your second battalion is on the spot. Get it done. | first name diminutive, PN; NA (imperative) | Operaatio on nimeltään Pegasus. 2. pataljoona hoitaa homman. | omitted first name diminutive, omitted; omitted imperative (evasion) |
| 245 | Strayer (MAJ) | ↘ | Nixon (CPT) | Captain Nixon. Assist Colonel Dobie in every way possible. | rank + surname; NA (imperative) | Kapteeni Nixon avustaa everstiä kaikin tavoin. | rank + surname, omitted imperative (evasion with 3rd person) |
| 246 | Strayer (MAJ) | ↘ | Nixon (CPT) | If you need anything at all, you'll come to me. | PN; PN | Jos tarvitsette jotain, kysytte minulta. | V, V |
| 247 | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | Captain Winters. | rank + surname (attention-getter) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 248 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | Sir? | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 249 | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | I haven't seen your endorsement on the Market Garden after action report. Or the updated battalion TEO and EEO. Why is that? | PN | Miksi en ole nähnyt hyväksyntääne - Kauppapuutarhan tapahtumaraportista? | V |
| 250 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | I'll have them at CP at 1300, sir. | hon | Saatte sen kello 13. | V, omitted hon |
| 251 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Strayer (MAJ, BN CO) | [An inventory.] Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 252 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | Dick. [- Sir.] I still wait for your situations on that 5 October operation. | first name diminutive (attention-getter); PN | Dick, lokakuun 5. päivänä ansioituneet on yhä kirjaamatta. | first name diminutive, omitted |
| 253 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Sir. | hon (acknowledgement) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 254 | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | I need your report. [- The report, yes sir.] Light a fire under it, Dick. | PN; first name diminutive (imperative) | Tarvitsen raporttinne. Pankaa siihen vauhtia. | V; omitted first name diminutive, V (imperative) |
| 255 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | The report, yes sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 256 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Sink (LTC, REGT CO) | Sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|-------------------|---|---------------------|---|--|--|--|
| 257 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Talbert (SSG) | This is a hell of a dog, Tab. | nickname | Sinulla on hieno koira, Tab. | nickname |
| 258 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Talbert (SSG) | What did you call it, Tab? [- Trigger.] | nickname | Mikä sen nimi on? -Trigger. | omitted (evasion), omitted nickname |
| 259 | Talbert (SSG) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | Got anything on this? [- It's all quiet.] | NA (omitted) | Onko kuulunut mitään? -Hiljaista on. | evasion (existential) |
| 260 | A soldier | ? | Alley (T/4) | Alley, you're going to be okay. | surname, PN | Ei hätää, Alley. -Boyle, hae lääkintämies. | surname, omitted |
| 261 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Boyle (SGT?) | Boyle, get doc Roe. | surname (imperative) | Ei hätää, Alley. -Boyle, hae lääkintämies. | surname, T (imperative) |
| 262 | Lesniewski (PVT) | → | Liebgoth (PVT) | If it wasn't for your loud mouth, they'd never known we were there. | PN | Jos et olisi hölöttänyt, ne ei olisi tienneet meistä. -Lopeta. | T |
| 263 | Liebgoth (PVT) | → | Lesniewski (PVT) | Back off, Joe. | first name diminutive (imperative) | Jos et olisi hölöttänyt, ne ei olisi tienneet meistä. -Lopeta. | T (imperative), omitted first name diminutive |
| 264 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (SGT) | Lieutenant, assemble me a squad. | rank (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 265 | Lipton (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 266 | Roe (T/5) | ↗ | Randleman (SGT) | Bull, get the boots off and elevate the leg. | nickname, NA (imperative), NA (imperative) | Ota saappaat pois ja nosta jalat ylös. | omitted nickname, T (imperative), T (imperative) |
| 267 | Roe (T/5) | ↘ | Liebgoth (PVT) | Liebgoth, use the sulfa. | surname (imperative) | Liebgoth, laita sulfaa. | surname, T (imperative) |
| 268 | Talbert (SSG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | They aren't as smart as me and you? | PN | Eivät taida olla yhtä fiksuja kuin me. | omitted (evasion) |
| 269 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | An enlisted soldier | Second on the right. | omitted | Toinen oikealta. | omitted |
| 270 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | An enlisted soldier | First on the right. | omitted | Ensimmäinen oikealta. | omitted |
| 271 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | An enlisted soldier | Third on the right. | omitted | Kolmas oikealta. | omitted |
| 272 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Higgins (PVT) | Nail the machinegun. | omitted | Kookoo-ampuja. | omitted |
| 273 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Talbert (SSG) | Second on the left. | omitted | Toinen vasemmalta, ensimmäinen vasemmalta | omitted |
| 274 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgoth (PVT) | First on the left. | omitted | Toinen vasemmalta, ensimmäinen vasemmalta | omitted |
| 275 | Talbert (SSG) | ↘ | Higgins (PVT) | Higgins. | surname | Higgins. | surname |
| 276 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | A private | Bring on Boyle and Perconte. Go. | NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | Hakekaa Boyle ja Perconte. | V (imperative); omitted imperative |
| 277 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Dukeman (CPL) | Dukeman! | surname (attention-getter) | Dukeman! | surname (attention-getter) |
| 278 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Dukeman (CPL) | Go get that machinegun on the right flank. Go. | NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | Kookoo oikealle sivustalle. | omitted imperative; omitted imperative |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|-------------------|---|---------------------|--|--|--|---|
| 279 | Talbert (SSG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | Sir, the balance of 1st platoon are here. | hon | Loput 1. joukkueesta on täällä. | omitted hon |
| 280 | Talbert (SSG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | Sir? | hon | Herra kapteeni. | hon + rank |
| 281 | Talbert (SSG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | What are your orders? | PN | Mitä te käskette? | V(PN) |
| 282 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Peacock (1LT) | Peacock, you'll take ten men along the left flank. | surname, PN | Peacock ja 10 miestä vasempaan sivustaan. | surname (evasion), omitted |
| 283 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | No, hiding it in your footlocker. | PN | Viskin piilottamista laatikkoosi. | T |
| 284 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | Well, why don't you... Why don't you just give it up? | PN, PN | Mikset lopeta sitä? | omitted; T |
| 285 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | Hiding it in my footlocker. You're a captain, for Pete's sake. | PN | Viskin piilottamista laatikkooni. Olet sentään kapteeni. | T |
| 286 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | Maybe you're right. Maybe it's the perfect place to stop drinking. | PN | Ehkä tämä on sopiva paikka lopettaa juominen. | omitted (evasion) |
| 287 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | Dick, you know, that's not literature. Just keep it simple. | first name diminutive; NA (imperative) | Se ei ole kirjallisuutta. Käytä yksinkertaista kieltä. | omitted first name diminutive; T (imperative) |
| 288 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | Try writing in the 1st person plural, you know? Say "we" a lot. | NA (imperative), PN; NA (imperative) | Monikon 1. persoonaa. "Me menimme..." | omitted imperative (evasion), omitted; omitted imperative |
| 289 | Peacock (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | Jesus, captain. They're SS. | rank | SS-miehiä, kapteeni. | rank |
| 290 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Joe? | first name diminutive | Joe. | first name diminutive |
| 291 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Joe, knock it off. - God damn it, what? | first name diminutive, NA (imperative) | Lopeta jo. -Mitä asiaa? | omitted first name diminutive, T (imperative) |
| 292 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | You're bleeding. | PN | Olet haavoittunut. -Pikkujuttu. | T |
| 293 | Liebgott (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | That's nothing, Cap. | rank diminutive | Olet haavoittunut. -Pikkujuttu. | omitted rank diminutive |
| 294 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | I want you to take these prisoners back to the battalion CP and get yourself cleaned up. | PN, PN | Vie vangit komentopaikkaan ja hoidata itsesi kuntoon. | T (imperative), T (imperative) |
| 295 | Liebgott (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | Sir. | hon (acknowledgement) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 296 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Joe? [- Yeah.] | first name diminutive | [NA] | [NA] |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------------|---|---------------------|--|-----------------------------|---|------------------------------------|
| 297 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Drop your ammo. [- What?] | NA (imperative) | Tyhjennä aseesi. | T (imperative) |
| 298 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Drop your ammo. | NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 299 | Liebgott (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | Are you kidding me? What are you doing? | PN; PN | Pilailletteko? -Kivääri tänne. | V; omitted |
| 300 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Give me your weapon. | PN (imperative) | Pilailletteko? -Kivääri tänne. | NA (functional imperative) |
| 301 | Liebgott (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | Captain... | rank | [NA] | [NA] |
| 302 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | You have one round. | PN | Sinulla on yksi patruuna. | T(PN) |
| 303 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Martin (SSG) | Johnny, how many prisoners do we have? | first name diminutive | Johnny, kuinka monta vankia meillä on? -11. | first name diminutive |
| 304 | Martin (SSG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | Eleven right now, sir. | hon | Johnny, kuinka monta vankia meillä on? -11. | omitted hon |
| 305 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | You drop a prisoner, the rest will jump you. | PN, PN | Jos ammut yhden, muut käyvät kimppuusi. | T, omitted |
| 306 | Liebgott (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 307 | Webster (PVT) | ↗ | Roe (T/5) | You believe that? You believe I said that? | PN; PN | Voitko uskoa, että sanoin niin? | T; omitted |
| 308 | Roe (T/5) | ↘ | Webster (PVT) | Can you make it back to CP? [-Yeah.] | PN | Pääsetkö omin voimin komentopaikkaan? -Pääsen. | T |
| 309 | Webster (PVT) | ↗ | Roe (T/5) | I will see you some place else. | PN | Nähdään jossain muualla. | omitted (evasion) |
| 310 | A 1st lieutenant | ↗ | Nixon (CPT) | [Captain Winters?] - Right over there, sir. | hon | Missä kapteeni Winters on? -Tuolta löytyy. | omitted hon (zero person) |
| 311 | Nixon (CPT) | ↘ | A 1st lieutenant | Carry on. | NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 312 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | [22 wounded, huh.] You okay? | PN | Vai 22 haavoittunutta? Oletko sinä ehjänä? -Olen. | T(PN) |
| 313 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | You got a drink? Of water. | PN | Onko juotavaa? Vettä. | omitted (evasion) |
| 314 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Nixon (CPT) | Captain Nixon, excuse us for just a minute. | rank + surname (imperative) | Hetki vain, kapteeni Nixon. | rank + surname, omitted imperative |
| 315 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | How would you feel about handling a battalion? | PN | Miltä kuulostaisi ottaa pataljoona johdettavaksi? | omitted (evasion) |
| 316 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | Sir? | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 317 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | I'm moving you up to executive officer of 2nd battalion. | PN | Teen teistä 2. pataljoonan komentajan apulaisen. | V |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------------|---|---------------------|--|----------------------------------|--|--|
| 318 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | Well, I know I can handle them on the field, sir. | hon | Tiedän pärjääväni kentällä. -Aivan. | omitted hon |
| 319 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | That's right, Dick. You're solid tactician and a good leader. | first name diminutive; PN | Olette taitava taktikko ja hyvä johtaja. | omitted first name diminutive, V |
| 320 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | Don't worry about administration. | NA (imperative) | Älkää huolehtiko hallintopuolesta. | V (imperative) |
| 321 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | Who do you think will be taking over Easy, sir? [- Moose Heyliger can command Easy Company.] | PN, hon | Kenestä tulee E-komppanian päällikkö? -Moose Heyligeristä. | omitted, omitted hon |
| 322 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | Lieutenant Heyliger would be my choice, sir. [- Good.] | hon | Hän olisi minunkin valintani. -Hyvä. | omitted hon |
| 323 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | Pack your gear and come on to battalion CP. | NA (imperative), NA (imperative) | Pakatkaa varusteenne ja tulkaa komentopaikalle. | V (imperative), V (imperative) |
| 324 | Winters (CPT, CoCO) | ↗ | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | Sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 325 | Roe (T/5) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, CO) | Would you like some coffee, sir? | PN, hon | Otatteko kahvia? | V, omitted hon |
| 326 | Winters (CPT, CO) | ↘ | Roe (T/5) | Yeah. Thanks, doc. | informal title | Kiitos. | omitted informal title |
| 327 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | Hey, Dick. | first name diminutive (greeting) | Dick? | first name diminutive (attention-getter) |
| 328 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | Finished your novel yet? That's a lot of homework. | PN, NA | Onko romaani valmis? Sinulla riittääkin läksyjä. | omitted (evasion); T |
| 329 | Nixon (CPT) | ↘ | Zielinski (PVT) | Who are you? | PN | Kuka te olette? -Zielinski, herra kapteeni. | V(PN) |
| 330 | Zielinski (PVT) | ↗ | Nixon (CPT) | Zielinski, sir. | hon | Kuka te olette? -Zielinski, herra kapteeni. | hon + rank |
| 331 | Nixon (CPT) | ↘ | Zielinski (PVT) | I suppose you do stuff like get coffee. | PN | Tuotteko esimerkiksi kahvia? -Voin tuoda. | V |
| 332 | Zielinski (PVT) | ↗ | Nixon (CPT) | Can do, sir. | hon | Tuotteko esimerkiksi kahvia? -Voin tuoda. | omitted hon |
| 333 | Nixon (CPT) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | [And a bacon sandwich.] You want something? [- Bacon sandwich.] | PN | Ja pekonivoileipä. Otatko sinä? -Pekonivoileipä. | T(PN) |
| 334 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | Will you give that to Colonel Sink? With my compliment. | PN; NA | Vie tämä eversti Sinkille ja sano, että minä lähetin. | T (imperative), T (imperative) |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------------------|---|---------------------------|---|-----------------------------|---|------------------------------|
| 335 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | [Yeah, it does.] You wanna job? | PN | Niin kestää. Kiinnostaako homma? | omitted (evasion) |
| 336 | Nixon (CPT) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | I think somebody wishes he were back in charge with Easy Company, Moose. | nickname | Joku taitaa toivoa olevansa taas E-komppanian johdossa. | omitted nickname |
| 337 | Heyliger (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | [Operation Pegasus is set to go off.] I thought I'd give you the heads-up. | PN | Operaatio Pegasus käynnistyy. -Tosiaan. | omitted |
| 338 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | Dick, Easy is in good hands. | first name diminutive | Dick, E-komppania on hyvissä käsissä. | first name diminutive |
| 339 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | Well, hang tough. | NA (imperative) | Pysy vain lujana. -Samat sanat. | T (imperative) |
| 340 | Heyliger (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | I could say the same to you. | PN | Pysy vain lujana. -Samat sanat. | omitted (evasion) |
| 341 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | Good luck, Moose. | nickname | Onnea matkaan, Moose. | nickname |
| 342 | Heyliger (1LT) | ↗ | Nixon (CPT) | Captain. | rank (attention-getter) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 343 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | Nix? | nickname (attention-getter) | Nix? | nickname (attention-getter) |
| 344 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | Oh, and if they do run into any trouble, you'll let me know? | PN | Kerrothan, jos tulee vaikeuksia? | T |
| 345 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | You run into any bacon sandwiches, do the same, all right? | PN (imperative) | Kerro sinä, jos tulee pekonivoileipiä. | T(PN) (imperative) |
| 346 | A private | ↗ | Heyliger (1LT, CO) | Line secure, sir. | hon | Linja varmistettu. -Palatkaa aseisiin. | omitted hon |
| 347 | Heyliger (1LT, CO) | ↘ | A private | Fall back into position, private. | rank (imperative) | Linja varmistettu. -Palatkaa aseisiin. | V (imperative), omitted rank |
| 348 | A private | ↗ | Heyliger (1LT, CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 349 | Heyliger (1LT, US Army) | ↗ | Dobie (LTC, British Army) | So, colonel, where are they? | rank | Missä he ovat, herra eversti? | hon + rank |
| 350 | Dobie (LTC, British Army) | ↘ | An officer (British Army) | Come on in. | NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 351 | An officer (British Army) | ↗ | Dobie (LTC, British Army) | Welcome back, sir. | hon | Tervetuloa takaisin. -Heyliger 101. maahanlaskudivisioonasta. | omitted hon |
| 352 | Heyliger (1LT, US Army) | ↗ | Dobie (LTC, British Army) | Your show, colonel. | PN, rank | [NA] | [NA] |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-------------------------|---|------------------------------|--|--|--|--------------------------------|
| 353 | Liebgott (PVT) | ↗ | Heyliger (1LT, CO) | Boats are all secure, sir. | hon | Veneet on varmistettu. -Bull! | omitted hon |
| 354 | Heyliger (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Randleman (SGT) | Bull! | nickname (attention-getter) | Veneet on varmistettu. -Bull! | nickname (attention-getter) |
| 355 | Heyliger (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Randleman (SGT) | Britts are on the way, pass the word. | NA (imperative) | Britit ovat tulossa. Välittäkää tieto | V (imperative) |
| 356 | Zielinski (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Sir, you missed a signature here. | hon, PN | Herra kapteeni, tästä puuttuu allekirjoitus. | hon + rank, omitted |
| 357 | Lathbury (LtG, UK) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | Moose Heyliger? | nickname + surname | Moose Heyliger? -Minä olen, herra kenraali. | nickname + surname |
| 358 | Heyliger (1LT, US Army) | ↗ | Lathbury (LtG, British Army) | That's me, sir. | hon | Moose Heyliger? -Minä olen, herra kenraali. | hon + rank |
| 359 | Lathbury (LtG, UK) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | God bless you, my lad. | informal N | Jumalan siunausta. | omitted informal N |
| 360 | Heyliger (1LT, US Army) | ↗ | Lathbury (LtG, British Army) | We are ready to go, sir. [Where's the rest of you?] | hon | Olemme valmiina lähtöön. Missä loput ovat? | omitted hon |
| 361 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | I was only Easy CO for four months, Moose. | nickname | Johdin E-komppaniaa vain neljä kuukautta. | omitted nickname |
| 362 | Heyliger (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Yeah, but you're the only combat commander they've ever known. | PN | Olet ainoa, joka on johtanut sitä taistelussa. | T |
| 363 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | You know where they came from. You know what they've been through. | PN; PN | Tiedät, mitä miehet ovat kokeneet. | T; omitted |
| 364 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | Just hang tough. | NA (imperative) | Pysy vain lujana. | T (imperative) |
| 365 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | Train your platoon leaders, and trust your non coms. | NA (imperative), NA (imperative) | Kouluta joukkueenjohtajia ja luota aliupseereihin. | T (imperative), T (imperative) |
| 366 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | A private | Hold your fire! | NA (imperative) | Tuli seis! | NA (functional imperative) |
| 367 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | A private | Send for lieutenant Welsh. | NA (imperative) | Hakekaa luutnantti Welsh. | V (imperative) |
| 368 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Heyliger (1LT) | Stay awake on me. Stay awake on me, Moose. | NA (imperative); nickname (imperative) | Pysy hereillä, Moose. | T (imperative) + nickname |
| 369 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | A private | Send for lieutenant Welsh, now! | NA (imperative) | Hakekaa heti luutnantti Welsh. | V (imperative) |
| 370 | A private | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | I'm sorry, sir, I'm so sorry. [I didn't know.] | hon | Olen todella pahoillani. En tiennyt. | omitted hon |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|----------------------|---|----------------------|--|-----------------------|--|------------------------|
| 371 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | A private | Where are you from, trooper? | PN, rank | Mistä olette kotoisin? -Wyomingista. | V, omitted rank |
| 372 | A private | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Wyoming, sir. | hon | Mistä olette kotoisin? -Wyomingista. | omitted hon |
| 373 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | A private | You're a long way from home, private. | PN, rank | Olette kaukana kotoa. | V, omitted rank |
| 374 | Welsh (1LT) | ↘ | Roe (T/5) | He was in a lot of pain, doc. [We didn't know what to do.] | informal title | Hänellä oli kipuja. Emme tienneet mitä tehdä. | omitted informal title |
| 375 | Zielinski (PVT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Sir, there's a sergeant Guarnere here to see you. [- Look what the train brought in.] | hon, PN | Täällä on kersantti Guarnere. -Katsos mitä juna toi. | omitted hon, omitted |
| 376 | Nixon (CPT) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | The daredevil. | informal N | [NA] | [NA] |
| 377 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Hello, captain. | rank | [NA] | [NA] |
| 378 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | Welcome back, Bill. | first name diminutive | Tervetuloa, Bill. -En olisi uskonut näkeväni teitä pöydän takana. | first name diminutive |
| 379 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | [Jesus, it's true.] Never thought I'd see you behind a desk, sir. | PN, hon | Tervetuloa, Bill. -En olisi uskonut näkeväni teitä pöydän takana. | V(PN), omitted hon |
| 380 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Well, I just went AWOL from hospital to get back here, sir. I hope it's not gonna cause you a problem. | hon; PN | Livistin sairaalasta. Toivottavasti se ei aiheuta teille ongelmia. | omitted hon; V(PN) |
| 381 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | Would you care, if it did? | PN | Haittaisiko se? -Ei yhtään. | omitted |
| 382 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Not a bit, sir. | hon | Haittaisiko se? -Ei yhtään. | omitted hon |
| 383 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Got a letter here for you from Moose – lieutenant Heyliger – sir. | PN, hon | Toin kirjeen Mooselta. Luutnantti Heyligeriltä. | omitted, omitted hon |
| 384 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | [He's recovering, but it's gonna be a long haul.] - Thanks, Bill. | first name diminutive | Hän on jo parempi, mutta potee vielä pitkään. -Kiitos, Bill. | first name diminutive |
| 385 | Welsh (1LT) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | [I'll go find some trouble.] - You do that. | PN (imperative) | Lähden tästä etsimään hankaluuksia. -Tee se. | T (imperative) |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|----------------------|---|----------------------|--|--|--|--|
| 386 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | Hey, Bill. | first name diminutive (attention-getter) | Bill. | first name diminutive (attention-getter) |
| 387 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Sir. | hon (acknowledgement) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 388 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | What are you telling me? | PN | Mitä yrität sanoa? -Sinä, ystäväiseni, lähdet Pariisiin. | T |
| 389 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | You, my friend, are headed to Paris. | informal N | Mitä yrität sanoa? -Sinä, ystäväiseni, lähdet Pariisiin. | T(PN) + informal N |
| 390 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | It's been decided that you need a little dose of civilisation. | PN | Sinut on päätetty lähettää hetkeksi sivistyksen pariin. | T(PN) |
| 391 | Toye (SGT) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | Luz, shut up. | surname (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 392 | Toye (SGT) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | [I've seen this movie 13 times, okay?] - Well, I haven't, so shut up. | NA (imperative) | Olen nähnyt filmin 13 kertaa. -Minä en ole. Hiljaa. | NA (functional imperative) |
| 393 | Malarkey (T/4) | ↘ | Muck (CPL) | Hey, Skip! Where have you been? I've been looking all over for you. | nickname (attention-getter); PN; PN | Missä sä olet ollut? | omitted nickname; T(PN) |
| 394 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Malarkey (T/4) | Well, Don, I was at home in Tonawanda, but then Hitler started this whole thing, and now I'm here. | first name diminutive | Ensin olin kotona Tannawandassa - mutta sitten Hitler aloitti tämän rähinän, joten nyt olen täällä. | omitted first name diminutive |
| 395 | Malarkey (T/4) | ↘ | Muck (PVT) | How did you make out in craps? [- Not so bad. Here's the sixty bucks I borrowed.] | PN | Miten nopassa meni? -Hyvin. Tässä lainaamani 60 taalaa. | omitted (evasion) |
| 396 | Muck (CPL) | ↘ | Malarkey (PVT) | You're paying me back? | PN | Maksatko takaisin? -Kiitollisena korkojen kanssa. | T |
| 397 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Malarkey (T/4) | What are you going to do with that dough? [- Blow most of it in Paris as soon as possible.] | PN | Mitä teet rahoilla? -Tuhlaan Pariisissa heti kun pääsen sinne. | T |
| 398 | Malarkey (PVT) | → | Muck (PVT) | Give me a tip. | NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 399 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Compton (1LT) | Hey, Buck. | nickname (greeting) | Terve, Buck. | nickname (greeting) |
| 400 | Winters | ↘ | Compton | How are you | PN | Miten menee? | omitted (evasion) |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|----------------------|---|----------------------|--|-----------------------------|--|---------------------------------------|
| | (CPT, BN XO) | | (1LT) | feeling? | | | |
| 401 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Compton (1LT) | Have you seen this before? | PN | Oletko nähnyt tätä ennen? | T |
| 402 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Compton (1LT) | Buck. | nickname (attention-getter) | Buck? | nickname (attention-getter) |
| 403 | Peacock (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Sir? Lieutenant Peacock, sir. Have you seen Colonel Strayer? | hon; rank + surname; PN | Herra kapteeni, oletteko nähnyt eversti Strayeria? | hon + rank, omitted rank + surname, V |
| 404 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Peacock (1LT) | Where's your company commander? | PN | Missä komppanian päällikkö on? -Olen etsinyt häntä koko päivän. | omitted |
| 405 | Dike (1LT, CO) | → | Peacock (1LT) | Lieutenant Peacock. | rank + surname (greeting) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 406 | Dike (1LT, CO) | → | Compton (1LT) | Lieutenant Compton. | rank + surname (greeting) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 407 | Dike (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Captain Winters. | rank + surname (greeting) | Kapteeni Winters. -Olen etsinyt teitä, luutnantti Dike. | rank + surname (greeting) |
| 408 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Dike (1LT) | Oh, lieutenant Dike, I've been looking for you. | rank + surname | Kapteeni Winters. -Olen etsinyt teitä, luutnantti Dike. | V, rank + surname |
| 409 | Dike (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Sir, we have a problem. [Colonel Strayer is not yet back from some wedding he's attending in London.] | hon | Eversti Strayer ei ole vielä palannut häistä Lontoosta. | omitted hon |
| 410 | Dike (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Can you believe that? | PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 411 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Dike (1LT) | You have a bigger problem, lieutenant Dike. You have men returning to action without proper cold weather clothing and not enough ammo. | PN, rank + surname; PN | Suurempi ongelma on siinä - että miehillänne on liian vähän vaatteita ja ampumatarvikkeita. | omitted rank + surname; V |
| 412 | Dike (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Sir? | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 413 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Dike (1LT) | Or have you done that already? | PN | Vai oletteko jo tehnyt sen? -En ole. | V |
| 414 | Dike (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | No, sir. | hon | Vai oletteko jo tehnyt sen? -En ole. | omitted hon |
| 415 | Dike (1LT) | ↗ | Winters | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------------|---|------------------------|--|-----------------------------------|--|---|
| | | | (CPT, BN XO) | | | | |
| 416 | Dike (1LT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 417 | Martin (SGT) | ↗ | Compton (1LT) | What a difference a day makes, huh, lieutenant? | rank | Päivällä on toinen tilanne. | omitted rank |
| 418 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Suerth (PVT) | Hey, kid. What's your name again? | informal N (attention-getter); PN | Mikä olikaan nimesi, poika? -Suerth Junior. | T, informal N |
| 419 | Penkala (PVT) | → | Suerth (PVT) | You got any ammo, Junior? | nickname | Onko sulla panoksia? -Vain ne mitä kannan. | T(PN), omitted nickname |
| 420 | A soldier | ? | Suerth (PVT) | What about socks, Junior? You got extra socks? | nickname; PN | Onko ylimääräisiä sukkia? -Yksi pari. | omitted nickname; omitted (existential) |
| 421 | Liebgott (PVT) | → | Suerth (PVT) | [How about a hat?] You got a hat? | PN | Onko hattua? | omitted (existential) |
| 422 | Malarkey (T/4) | ↘ | Suerth (PVT) | Hey, you got extra ammo? | PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 423 | Liebgott (PVT) | → | Suerth (PVT) | [What about a coat?] You got a coat? | PN | Entä takkia? -Kellään ei ole takkia. | omitted |
| 424 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Strayer (MAJ) | [Thank God. I barely made it.] - Gotta get yourself some ODs, Bob. | first name diminutive | Ehdin juuri ja juuri. -Pue asepuku päälle, Bob. | T (imperative), first name |
| 425 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Driver (enlisted) | Andy, let's roll. | first name diminutive | 3. pataljoona reserviin. Lähdetään, Andy. | first name (passive) |
| 426 | Nixon (CPT) | ↗ | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | Sir, we are a little short on ammunition. | hon | Meillä on pulaa ampumatarvikkeista. | omitted hon |
| 427 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↗ | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | There's a limited supply on camp, sir. | hon | Leirin varasto oli pieni. -Ottakaa mistä saatte, kapteeni. | omitted hon |
| 428 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Captain, you'd better borrow or steal ammo. | rank, PN | Leirin varasto oli pieni. -Ottakaa mistä saatte, kapteeni. | V (imperative), rank |
| 429 | Guarnere (SGT) | ? | An injured soldier | Hey, pal. | informal N (attention-getter) | Kaveri... | informal N (attention-getter) |
| 430 | Guarnere (SGT) | ? | An injured soldier | Give me your ammo. | NA (imperative) | Anna panokset. | T (imperative) |
| 431 | Penkala (PVT) | ? | An injured soldier | Get out of here. | NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 432 | Guarnere (SGT) | ? | A retreating soldier 1 | Got ammo? Give me your ammo. | NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | Onko panoksia? Antakaa panoksenne. | omitted (existential); V (imperative) |
| 433 | Guarnere (SGT) | ? | A retreating soldier 1 | Whatcha got, kid? Got any grenades? | informal N; omitted | Onko kranaatteja? | omitted informal N (existential) |
| 434 | Muck (CPL) | ? | A retreating soldier 2 | Thanks, buddy. | informal N | [NA] | [NA] |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|----------------------|---|------------------------|---|-----------------------------------|--|------------------------------|
| 435 | Guarnere (SGT) | ? | A retreating soldier 3 | Private. Private, what do you got? | rank (attention-getter); rank, PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 436 | Nixon (CPT) | ↘ | Rice (2LT) | Lieutenant, you are a godsend. [What's the situation?] | rank, PN | Olette jumalanlahja, luutnantti. Mikä on tilanne? | V, rank |
| 437 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Rice (2LT) | [Infantry just kept on coming.] - What's your name, lieutenant? | rank | Jalkaväkeä vyöryi päälle. -Mikä on nimenne, luutnantti? | V, rank |
| 438 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Rice (2LT) | [George Rice, 10th Armor.] - Good work, son. | informal N | George Rice, 10. panssari-divisioona. -Hyvin toimittu. | omitted informal N |
| 439 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Rice (2LT) | You got any more mortar rounds, sir? | hon | Onko heittimen kranaatteja? | omitted hon (existential) |
| 440 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Rice (2LT) | Thank you, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 441, Ep. 7 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Compton (1LT, PL) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 442 | Malarkey (T/4) | ↗ | Compton (1LT, PL) | Take it easy. | NA (imperative) | Menemme siis tänne. -Rauhallisesti. | NA (functional imperative) |
| 443 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | Stop crying, Malark, or I'll nail it to your head. | nickname (imperative), PN | Älä valita, Malarkey, tai naulaan kartan päähäsi. | surname (imperative), T |
| 444 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | [You should. It's made of wood.] - Guarnere, move them out. [Let's go.] | surname (imperative) | Se onkin puuta. -Liikkeelle, Guarnere. | surname (implied imperative) |
| 445 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Compton (1LT, PL) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 446 | Hoobler (CPL) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Which you do. [- Which I do.] | PN | Kyllä sinä sanotkin. -Niin sanon. | T(PN) |
| 447 | Hoobler (CPL) | ↗ | Powers (SSG) | Hell, Shifty, I think maybe I can give you a run for your money, right? | nickname | Olisi voitu ampua kilpaa, Shifty. | nickname |
| 448 | Hoobler (CPL) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, Lip. That German – what do you think he was doing? | nickname; PN | Mitä se saksalainen mahtoi puuhata, Lip? | nickname |
| 449 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | You dug in? | PN | Aiotko kaivaa poteron? -Ihan kohta. | T |
| 450 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | Well, you're a good shot, Hoobler. I'm glad you're on our side. | PN, surname; PN | Olet hyvä ampuja. Onneksi olet meidän puolellamme. | T; omitted surname, T |
| 451 | Hoobler (CPL) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Thanks, Lip | nickname | [NA] | [NA] |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-------------------|---|----------------|---|---|---|--|
| 452 | Powers (SSG) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, Lip. [- Yeah.] Thanks for the help. | nickname (attention-getter) | Lip, kiitos avusta. | nickname |
| 453 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Powers (SSG) | You got it, Shifty. | nickname | Ei kestä kiittää, Shifty. | nickname |
| 454 | Compton (1LT) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, Lip. [- Yes.] You got a second? | nickname (attention-getter); PN | Lip, onko hetki aikaa? -Kyllä, herra luutnantti. | nickname |
| 455 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Compton (1LT) | Yes, sir. | hon | Lip, onko hetki aikaa? -Kyllä, herra luutnantti. | hon + rank |
| 456 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | Give him a hand. | NA (imperative) | Auta Shiftyä. | T (imperative) |
| 457 | Compton (1LT) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Can you be a little more specific there, sergeant? | PN, rank | Voitko olla vähän täsmällisempi? -En oikeastaan. | T, omitted rank |
| 458 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Compton (1LT) | Not really, sir. | hon | Voitko olla vähän täsmällisempi? -En oikeastaan. | omitted hon |
| 459 | Powers (SSG) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Shutting up, Sarge. | rank diminutive | [NA] | [NA] |
| 460 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Powers (SSG) | What do you see, Shifty? | nickname | Mitä näkyy, Shifty? | nickname |
| 461 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Powers (SSG) | [Nobody out there.] - Are you sure? | PN | Ei näy ketään. -Onko varma? | omitted (evasion) |
| 462 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | What the hell were you doing with a loaded gun in your pants? | PN | Ladattu ase housuissa! -En edes koskenut siihen. | omitted (evasion) |
| 463 | Perconte (T/4) | ↘ | Roe (T/5) | Doc! | informal title (attention-getter) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 464 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | Where are you hit, Hoob? Hoob, where are you hit? [- In my leg.] | nickname; nickname | Mihin sinua osui? -Jalkaan. | T, omitted nickname; omitted nickname |
| 465 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | Hold on, Hoob. | nickname (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 466 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | Don't look, Hoob. Don't worry, it's all right. | omitted (imperative), nickname; omitted (imperative) | Älä katso sinne, Hoob. | T (imperative) + nickname |
| 467 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Roe (T/5) | Doc! | informal title (attention-getter) | Lääkintämies! | title (attention-getter) |
| 468 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | Don't worry about it. You're gonna be all right. | PN (imperative); PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 469 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | Hoob, listen to me. It's going to be okay. | nickname (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 470 | Roe (T/5) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Sergeant. Sergeant, let me see it. | rank; rank (imperative) | Näyttäkää sitä. | omitted rank; omitted rank, V (imperative) |
| 471 | Roe (T/5) | ↗ | Hoobler (CPL) | Did you think it was a German | nickname | Luulitko jalkaa saksalaiseksi? | T |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|----------------------|---|----------------------|--|----------------------------------|--|-----------------------------|
| | | | | leg, Hoob? | | | |
| 472 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | You're going to be fine. | PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 473 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | Hang in there, Hoob | nickname (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 474 | Hoobler (CPL) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, Lip. You said I was great shot, right? | nickname; PN | Lip, sanoit että olen hyvä ampuja. -Sinä oletkin. | nickname + T |
| 475 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | You are. You're a great shot, a great shot. | PN; PN | Lip, sanoit että olen hyvä ampuja. -Sinä oletkin. | T(PN); omitted |
| 476 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | Stay with us. Stay with us. | NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 477 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Roe (T/5) | How are we doing, doc? [- I can't see anything.] | informal title | Miltä näyttää, Roe? -En näe mitään. | surname |
| 478 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Hoobler (CPL) | Stay there, Hoob | nickname (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 479 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Roe (T/5) | Doc. Doc! | informal title; informal title | Roe. | surname (attention-getter) |
| 480 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | The bullet cut the main artery of his leg, sir. | hon | Luoti oli katkaissut jalan päävaltimon. | omitted hon |
| 481 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Nixon (CPT) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 482 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Well, I'm gonna go back and make sure the boys are all dug in, sir. | hon | Menen varmistamaan, että pojat ovat poteroissaan. | omitted hon |
| 483 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Lip? | nickname (attention-getter) | Lip? | nickname (attention-getter) |
| 484 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | [Where's Dike?] - You want to see him, sir? | PN, hon | Missä Dike on? -Onko teillä asiaa hänelle? | V(PN), omitted hon |
| 485 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | I was there, sir. [Figured it might as well be me.] | hon | Minä olin paikalla. Ajattelin, että voin yhtä hyvin tulla itse. | omitted hon |
| 486 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Shames (LT) | And I want tight security around the company CP, lieutenant Shames, is that understood? | surname | Haluan tiukan vartioinnin komentopaikan ympärille. | omitted |
| 487 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Compton (1LT) | At present as per usual, but I'll clarify that with you at a later time, lieutenant Compton. | PN, rank + surname | Toistaiseksi normaaliin tapaan - mutta vahvistan asian myöhemmin, luutnantti Compton. | omitted, rank + surname |
| 488 | Compton (1LT) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-------------------|---|----------------|--|----------------------------|--|----------------------------------|
| 489 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | Yeah, Don, we're doing all right. [We're doing all right now. In case you ain't noticed there's a little town down there overhill, right? And in that town are these guys, and these guys are called Germans.] | first name diminutive | Pärjätään tässä ja nyt - mutta kukkulan takana on kylä - ja siellä on saksalaisia. | omitted first name diminutive |
| 490 | Malarkey (T/4) | ↗ | Guarnere (SGT) | I know, Bill. It's me you're talking to here. | first name diminutive; PN | Tiedän kyllä, Bill. Puhut minulle. | first name diminutive; T |
| 491 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, first sergeant. | rank (greeting) | Mitäs väpä? | rank diminutive |
| 492 | Malarkey (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, Lip. | nickname (greeting) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 493 | Penkala (PFC) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, Sarge. | rank diminutive | [NA] | [NA] |
| 494 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, Lip. | nickname (greeting) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 495 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Muck (CPL) | Hey, Muck. What's the word? | surname (attention-getter) | Mikä on tilanne, Muck? | surname |
| 496 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | See you, Sarge. | rank diminutive | Nähdään, väpä. | rank diminutive |
| 497 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Muck (CPL) | Yeah, boy. | informal N | [NA] | [NA] |
| 498 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | You know what Dike's problem is, don't you? | PN, PN | Tiedät kai, mikä Diken ongelma on? | T |
| 499 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | We'll we all know who'd you like to have running Easy. | PN | Kaikki tietävät, kenet haluaisit E-komppanian johtoon. | T |
| 500 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | Trouble is it's not your job any more, Dick. | PN, first name diminutive | Se vain ei ole enää sinun paikkasi. | T, omitted first name diminutive |
| 501 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | You got to find somebody. | PN | Sinun täytyy löytää joku. | T(PN) |
| 502 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Compton (1LT) | [And don't you two do something stupid like that, all right?] - We'll try not to, Buck. | nickname | Älkää te tehkö sellaisia typeryyksiä. -Yritetään välttää. | omitted nickname |
| 503 | Compton (1LT) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | And you, Wild Bill... | nickname | Ja sinä, Hurja-Bill... | nickname |
| 504 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | I've invested too much god damn time shaping you into something useful. | PN | Olen käyttänyt pirusti aikaa - saadakseni sinusta jotain hyödyllistä. | T |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-------------------|---|-------------------|--|-------------------------------|--|-------------------------------|
| 505 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | You do something crazy and get yourself knocked out of this thing... | PN | Jos teet jotain typerää ja lähdet täältä kesken kaiken... | T |
| 506 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Compton (1LT, PL) | [I know, I know.] You'll kill me. | PN | Tapat minut. -Tapan sinut, vaikka olisit kuollut. | T |
| 507 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | Even if you're dead, I'll still kill you. | PN, PN | Tapat minut. -Tapan sinut, vaikka olisit kuollut. | T |
| 508 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Heffron (PVT) | What the hell does that have to do with anything, Babe? [- Buck kind of reminds me of him now.] | nickname | Miten se liittyy mihinkään? -Buck muistuttaa sitä jotenkin. | omitted nickname |
| 509 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Heffron (PVT) | Wait, wait, wait... What are you saying, that he's nuts? | NA (imperative); PN | Tarkoitatko, että Buck on hullu? | omitted imperative; T |
| 510 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Heffron (PVT) | Cause Crazy Joe McCluskey was fucking nuts, Babe. | nickname | Hullu-Joe nimittäin oli oikeasti hullu. | omitted nickname |
| 511 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Heffron (PVT) | What are you saying? [- Forget it.] | PN | Mitä? -Unohda koko juttu. | omitted |
| 512 | Heffron (PVT) | ↗ | Guarnere (SGT) | Come on, you've seen him, Bill. [He's all wound up like a spring.] | PN, first name diminutive | Olethan sinä nähnyt, kuinka kireä Buck on. | T, omitted first name |
| 513 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Heffron (PVT) | Besides, you saw once he was up moving around, he was his old self again. | PN | Kun Buck käy työhön, se on taas oma itsensä | omitted |
| 514 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Heffron (PVT) | I'm telling you Buck Compton is fine. | PN | Buck Compton pärjää kyllä. | omitted |
| 515 | Penkala (PFC) | ↗ | Compton (1LT, PL) | [I'm serious.] - Sure thing, Buck. [Nothing stupid.] | nickname | Olen tosissani. -Selvä on, Buck. Ei mitään typeryyksiä. | nickname |
| 516 | Compton (1LT, PL) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | George? | first name [attention-getter] | George? | first name [attention-getter] |
| 517 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Compton (1LT, PL) | Nothing stupid, Buck. | nickname | Ei mitään typeryyksiä. | omitted nickname |
| 518 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | [In a barrel?] - No. I didn't go down the falls, George. | first name | Tynnyrissäkö? -En laskenut putousta. | omitted first name |
| 519 | Luz (T/4) | ↘ | Muck (CPL) | Yeah, I bet, Muck. [- So did Faye.] | surname | Uskon sen. -Samoin teki Faye. | surname omitted |
| 520 | Muck (CPL) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | [Sweet Faye Tanner.] - Shut it, George. | first name (imperative) | Ihana Faye Tanner. -Turpa kiinni, George. | T (imperative), first name |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------------|---|----------------|--|---|--|---|
| 521 | Penkala (PFC) | ↗ | Muck (CPL) | [Well, they had a point.] You're an idiot. | PN | He olivat oikeassa. Olet idiootti. | T |
| 522 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Yes, sir, it is. | hon | Niin on, herra luutnantti. | hon + rank |
| 523 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | What are you gonna do with it? | PN | Mitä aiotte tehdä sille? -En tiedä vielä. | V |
| 524 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Where are you from, Lipton? Where did you grow up? | surname; PN | Mistä te olette kotoisin, Lipton? | V(PN), surname |
| 525 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 526 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | What kind of work did you do there? | PN | Mitä työtä teitte siellä? | V |
| 527 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | And your father? | PN | Entä isänne? | V |
| 528 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | He was killed when I was ten, sir. [Automobile accident.] | hon | Hän kuoli autokolarissa, kun olin 10-vuotias. | omitted hon |
| 529 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | So, what made you decide to join the paratroopers? | PN | Mikä sai teidät liittymään laskuvarjojoukkoihin? | V |
| 530 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | I wanted to fight with the best, sir. | hon | Halusin taistella parhaiden kanssa. | omitted hon |
| 531 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Do you miss it? | PN | Kaipaatteko sinne? | V |
| 532 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Honestly, sir, I try not to think about it that much. | hon | Yritän olla ajattelematta sitä kovin paljon. | omitted hon |
| 533 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Where are you from, sir? | PN, hon | Mistä te olette kotoisin? | V(PN), omitted hon |
| 534 | Messenger (enlisted) | ↗ | Nixon (CPT) | Captain Nixon, sir? Captain Nixon, sir? | rank + surname + hon; rank + surname + hon. | Kapteeni Nixon? Herra kapteeni? | rank + surname, omitted hon; omitted rank + surname, hon + rank |
| 535 | Messenger (enlisted) | ↗ | Nixon (CPT) | [What?] - Good morning, sir. Sorry to disturb you. | hon; PN | Mitä? -Huomenta. Anteeksi häiriö. | omitted hon; omitted |
| 536 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | Not quite, but I think I got something that can help you with your leadership problem. | PN | Ei, mutta voi auttaa sinua johtajaongelmassasi. | T(PN) |
| 537 | Nixon (CPT) | → | Winters (CPT) | [Dike's been transferred?] - No, I can't help you with that. | PN | Onko Dike saanut siirron? -Siinä en voi auttaa. | omitted (evasion) |
| 538 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | That's fantastic, Lew. Good for you. [- Thank you.] | first name diminutive; PN | Hieno juttu, Lew. -Kiitos. | first name diminutive; omitted |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------------|---|----------------------|--|--|---|--|
| 539 | Winters (CPT) | → | Nixon (CPT) | How in the world does your leaving help me? [- Turns out I'm not going.] | PN | Miten sinun lähtösi auttaa minua? -Minä en lähde. | T(PN) |
| 540 | Randleman (SGT) | ↗ | Peacock (1LT) | Congratulations, Lieutenant Peacock. [I can't think of anyone who deserves this more.] | rank + surname | Onneksi olkoon, luutnantti Peacock. Olette ansainnut tämän. | rank + surname |
| 541 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Peacock (1LT) | Really glad that you're going home. | PN | Hienoa, että pääsette kotiin. | V |
| 542 | Randleman (SGT) | ↗ | Peacock (1LT) | Get out of here. | NA (imperative) | Ala vetää. | T (imperative) |
| 543 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Nixon (CPT) | All right, Nix, what have they got waiting for us in Foy? | nickname | Mitä Foyssa on luvassa, Nix? | nickname |
| 544 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↗ | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | Would you excuse me for a moment, sir? | PN, hon | Voinko poistua hetkeksi? | omitted, omitted hon |
| 545 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Toye (SGT) | Joe? | first name diminutive (attention-getter) | Joe. | first name diminutive (attention-getter) |
| 546 | Toye (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Sir. | hon (acknowledgement) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 547 | Toye (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Sorry, sir. [- Sorry about what? Patton?] | hon | Olen pahoillani. -Pattonistako? | omitted hon |
| 548 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Toye (SGT) | [I couldn't agree more.] What are you doing here? | PN | Olen aivan samaa mieltä. Mitä teet täällä? | T |
| 549 | Toye (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | I wanted to head back to the line, sir. | hon | Haluan takaisin rintamalle. -Ei tarvitse. | omitted hon |
| 550 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Toye (SGT) | Joe, you don't have to do that. | first name diminutive | Haluan takaisin rintamalle. -Ei tarvitse. | omitted first name diminutive (evasion) |
| 551 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Toye (SGT) | Get yourself back to the aid station. Heal up. | NA (imperative) | Palaa sidontapaikalle paranemaan. | T (imperative) |
| 552 | Toye (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | I'd really like to head back with the fellows, sir. | hon | Haluaisin päästä takaisin poikien luo. | omitted hon |
| 553 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Toye (SGT) | [All right.] Then go. | NA (imperative) | Hyvä on. Mene sitten. | T (imperative) |
| 554 | Toye (SGT) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Thank you, sir. | hon | Kiitos, herra kapteeni. | hon + rank |
| 555 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | Hey, Joe. | first name diminutive (greeting) | Terve, Joe. Kiva nähdä. | first name diminutive (greeting) |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|---------------------|---|-------------------|---|----------------------------|---|------------------------------|
| 556 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | Good to see you, pal. | informal N | Terve, Joe. Kiva nähdä. | omitted informal N (evasion) |
| 557 | Toye (SGT) | → | Guarnere (SGT) | You, too. | PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 558 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | What the hell are you doing back here? | PN | Mitä hittoa sä täällä teet? | T(PN) |
| 559 | Toye (SGT) | → | Guarnere (SGT) | Had to make sure you're on top of things. [- I'm on top of things.] | PN | Tulin katsomaan, miten sä pärjää. -Ihan hyvin. | T(PN) |
| 560 | Toye (SGT) | → | Bain (SGT) | Hey, Roderick. How are you? | first name (greeting); PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 561 | An enlisted soldier | ↗ | Toye (SGT) | All right, Joe? [- Yeah, doing pretty good. I escaped from the aid station.] | first name diminutive | Miten menee, Joe? -Livistin sidontapaikalta. | first name diminutive |
| 562 | Webb (PVT) | ↗ | Toye (SGT) | Where did you get hit? | PN | Mihin sinua osui? | T(PN) |
| 563 | Martin (SGT) | ↘ | Webb (PVT) | [A lot of you guys been injured?] - It's called "wounded", peanut. | informal N | Onko moni teistä loukkaantunut? -Haavoittunut, nulkki. | informal noun |
| 564 | Muck (CPL) | ↘ | Webb (PVT) | Don't worry. There's enough Kraut flying around here that you're bound to get a ding sometimes. | NA (imperative) | Täällä lentää niin paljon roinaa, että sullekin riittää. | omitted imperative, T |
| 565 | Alley (T/4) | ↘ | Webb (PVT) | You'll find out, son. | informal N | [NA] | [NA] |
| 566 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | You're one lucky bastard. | PN | Onnenpekka. -Samat sanat, Skip. | omitted |
| 567 | Luz (T/4) | ↘ | Muck (CPL) | Takes one to know one, Skip. | nickname | Onnenpekka. -Samat sanat, Skip. | nickname |
| 568 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | How are those nuts, Lip? | nickname | Mitenkäs kulkuset kilisee? -Oikein hyvin, Bill. | omitted nickname (evasion) |
| 569 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | Doing fine, Bill. | first name diminutive | Mitenkäs kulkuset kilisee? -Oikein hyvin, Bill. | first name diminutive |
| 570 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | Nice of you to ask. | PN | Kiitos kysymästä. | omitted (evasion) |
| 571 | Webb (PVT) | ↗ | Christenson (T/4) | You're kidding. That's unbelievable. | PN | Uskomatonta. | omitted (evasion) |
| 572 | Speirs (1LT) | ↘ | Christenson (T/4) | Christenson. | surname (attention-getter) | Christenson. -Luutnantti Speirs. | surname (attention-getter) |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-------------------|---|---------------------|---|---|--|--|
| 573 | Christenson (T/4) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT) | Lieutenant Speirs. | rank + surname (acknowledgement) | Christenson. -Luutnantti Speirs. | rank + surname (acknowledgement) |
| 574 | Christenson (T/4) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT) | [I got the name right, didn't I? Christenson?] - Yes, sir. | hon | Menihän nimi oikein? -Kyllä meni. | omitted hon (evasion) |
| 575 | Perconte (T/4) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT) | Actually, sir, lieutenant Dike said not to bother. | hon | Luutnantti Dike sanoi, ettei kannata. | omitted hon (evasion) |
| 576 | Speirs (1LT) | ↘ | Webb (PVT) | You? | PN | Te? | V(PN) |
| 577 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | I think they've been shitting in everyone's foxhole, Joe. | first name diminutive | Ne on varmaan paskoneet kaikkiin poteroihin. | omitted first name diminutive |
| 578 | Compton (1LT) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Right, lieutenant? | rank | Vai mitä, luutnantti? | rank |
| 579 | Compton (1LT) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Right, lieutenant? | rank | Vai mitä, luutnantti? -Juuri niin. | rank |
| 580 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | Here you go, Bill. | first name diminutive | Tässä tulee, Bill. -Kiitti, Lip. | first name diminutive |
| 581 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, thanks. Lip. | nickname | Tässä tulee, Bill. -Kiitti, Lip. | nickname |
| 582 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Guarnere (SGT) | I'll get you some more branches. [- I appreciate that.] | PN | Haen sinulle lisää oksia. -Kiitos vaan. | T |
| 583 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | An enlisted soldier | You okay? Can you walk? Find a foxhole. Come on. | PN; PN; NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | Oletko kunnossa? Etsi potero. | T; omitted; T (imperative); omitted imperative |
| 584 | Malarkey (T/4) | ↗ | Guarnere (SGT) | [I can't get up] - You hear that? | PN | En pääse ylös. -Kuulitteko tuota? | V |
| 585 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | Stay. | NA (imperative) | Pysykää täällä. | V (imperative) |
| 586 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | Come on, Joe. | first name diminutive (imperative) | Lähdetään, Joe. | first name diminutive |
| 587 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | Come on, buddy. Come on. Come on, pal. | informal N (imperative); NA (imperative); informal N (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 588 | Toye (SGT) | → | Guarnere (SGT) | You said you were going to get back to the States before me. | PN | Sanoit pääseväsi kotiin ennen minua. -Et mene minnekään. | T |
| 589 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | You ain't going anywhere. | PN | Sanoit pääseväsi kotiin ennen minua. -Et mene minnekään. | T |
| 590 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | You're all right. | PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 591 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | [I got to get my helmet.] - Forget it. | NA (imperative) | Minun on saatava kypärä. -Unohda se. | T (imperative) |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-------------------------------|---|-------------------------------|---|--|--|------------------------------------|
| 592 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | [I got to get my helmet.] - Forget it, Joe. | first name diminutive (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 593 | Heffron (PVT) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Come on, get me out of here, Lip. | nickname (imperative) | Auta minut pois täältä, Lip. | T (imperative), nickname |
| 594 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | I got you. | PN | Minä autan sinua. | T(PN) |
| 595 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | Come on, Joe, I got you. | first name diminutive (imperative), PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 596 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | Come on, Joe. | first name diminutive (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 597 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Heffron (PVT) | Hang on. | NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 598 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Heffron (PVT) | You okay? [- Yeah.] | PN | Oletko ehjänä? -Olen. | T |
| 599 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Heffron (PVT) | Come on. Come on! | NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 600 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Lip! | nickname | Lip! | nickname |
| 601 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | Are you okay? | PN | Oletko kunnossa? | T |
| 602 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | First sergeant Lipton, you get things organised here. | rank + surname, PN (imperative) | Vääpeli Lipton, hoitakaa te asiat täällä. | rank + surname, V(PN) (imperative) |
| 603 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Lip, where the fuck's he going? | nickname | Minne piruun se lähti? -En tiedä. | omitted nickname |
| 604 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | Listen, get battalion on the line. Tell them to notify BAS. | NA (imperative, functioning as attention-getter), NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | Soita pataljoonaan ja käske ilmoittaa sidontapaikalle. | T (imperative), T (imperative) |
| 605 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | McClung (a lower-ranking NCO) | You okay, One Lung? | nickname | [NA] | [NA] |
| 606 | McClung (a lower-ranking NCO) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Sir, yeah. | NA | [NA] | |
| 607 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Wynn (PFC) | How are you doing, Popeye? | PN, nickname | Mikä on kunto, Popeye? -Valmiina tappamaan saksalaisia. | omitted, nickname |
| 608 | Wynn (PFC) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | A hundred percent ready to kill Germans, Lip. | nickname | Mikä on kunto, Popeye? -Valmiina tappamaan saksalaisia. | omitted nickname (evasion) |
| 609 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Roe (T/5) | Doc, what can I do? | informal title | Voinko auttaa? -Pidä tästä. | omitted informal title |
| 610 | Roe (T/5) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hold this. | NA (imperative) | Voinko auttaa? -Pidä tästä. | T (imperative) |
| 611 | Toye (SGT) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | You got a smoke? | PN | Onko tupakkaa? | omitted (evasion, existential) |
| 612 | Roe (T/5) | ↗ | Guarnere (SGT) | Bill, you're going first. | first name diminutive, PN | Sinä menet ensin, Bill. -Miten vaan. | T, first name diminutive |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------------|---|--------------------------|--|-------------------------------|--|---|
| 613 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↘ | Roe (T/5) | [Bill, you're going first.] - Whatever you say, doc. Whatever you say. | PN, informal title, PN | Sinä menet ensin, Bill. -Miten vaan. | omitted informal title (evasion); omitted |
| 614 | Guarnere (SGT) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, Lip. They got old Guarnere this time. | nickname (attention-getter) | Ne saivat vanhan Guarneren, Lip. | nickname (attention-getter) |
| 615 | A medic | ? | Guarnere (SGT) | We got you, soldier. | PN, noun | [NA] | [NA] |
| 616 | A medic | ? | Guarnere (SGT) | Just lie back. | NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 617 | Guarnere (SGT) | → | Toye (SGT) | Hey Joe, I told you I'd beat you back to the States. | first name diminutive, PN, PN | Sanoinhan, että lähden Valtoihin ennen sinua, Joe. | T, first name diminutive |
| 618 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, Lip. | nickname (attention-getter) | Lip. | nickname (attention-getter) |
| 619 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | Luz, how's Buck? | surname | Mikä Buckin kunto on? | omitted |
| 620 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | You sure? [- Yes, he's fine.] | PN | Oletko varma? -Olen. | T |
| 621 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | You should probably go talk to him, huh? | PN | Voisit ehkä käydä juttelemassa. | T |
| 622 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Randleman (SGT) | Hey, Bull. | nickname (greeting) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 623 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Muck (CPL) | Hey, Muck. | surname (greeting) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 624 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Muck (CPL) | Muck. | surname (attention-getter) | Muck? | surname (attention-getter) |
| 625 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Yes, sergeant. [- I'm looking for lieutenant Dike.] | rank | Niin, vääpeli? -Etsin luutnantti Dikea. | rank |
| 626 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↗ | An officer (higher rank) | Yes, sir. [We've cleared all the green area between...] | hon | Kyllä. Olemme puhdistaneet koko vihreän alueen... | omitted hon |
| 627 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | Hey, Luz. | surname (attention-getter) | Luz. | surname (attention-getter) |
| 628 | Penkala (PFC) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | [Good night, y'all.] - See you, Luz. | surname | Öitä. -Nähdään, Luz. | surname |
| 629 | Muck (CPL) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | See you, Malark. | nickname | [NA] | [NA] |
| 630 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | What can I do for you, Sarge? | PN, rank diminutive | Mitä mielessä, vääpeli? -Kaksi asiaa. | omitted, rank |
| 631 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | First, great impression of Dike. | NA | Ensinnäkin matkit hyvin Dikea. | T |
| 632 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | You think so? [I thought it was a little off.] | PN | Musta se oli vähän pliisu. -Hyvin se meni. | omitted |
| 633 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | No, you got it pretty good. | PN | Musta se oli vähän pliisu. -Hyvin se meni. | omitted (evasion) |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|-------------------|---|----------------|--|--|--|---|
| 634 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | Second, don't do it any more. | NA (imperative) | Toiseksi älä esitä sitä enää. | T (imperative) |
| 635 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Yeah. I gotcha. | PN | Se ei hyödytä ketään. -Selvä on. | omitted |
| 636 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | Wiseass. | informal N | Senkin velmu. | informal noun |
| 637 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | Luz! | surname | Luz! | surname |
| 638 | Penkala (PFC) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | Luz! | surname | [NA] | [NA] |
| 639 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | Come on! Hurry! | NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | Vauhtia! | omitted imperative; evasion (imperative) |
| 640 | Penkala (PFC) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | Luz! | surname | [NA] | [NA] |
| 641 | Penkala (PFC) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | Stay down. | NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 642 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | Come on! Get in here! | NA (imperative); NA (imperative) | Tule tänne. | T (imperative) |
| 643 | Penkala (PFC) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | Come on! | NA (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 644 | Muck (CPL) | ↗ | Luz (T/4) | Come on! | NA (imperative) | Vauhtia. | NA (functional imperative) |
| 645 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | I thought you didn't smoke. [- I don't.] | PN | Luulin ettet polta. -En poltakaan. | T |
| 646 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | Hey, Malark. | nickname (greeting) | Hei, Malark. | nickname (greeting) |
| 647 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | Hey, didn't I hear you say that you wanted to bring a Luger home to your kid brother? | PN | Etkö sinä sanonut, että haluat viedä Lugerin pikkuveljellesi? | T(PN), T |
| 648 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | Why don't you give him that? | PN | Vie hänelle tämä. | T (imperative) |
| 649 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | Listen, captain Winters was wondering if you wanted to go back to the battalion and work as his runner for a few days. | NA (imperative, attention-getter), PN | Kapteeni Winters kysyi, haluaisitko mennä pataljoonaan - ja toimia pari päivää hänen lähettinään. | omitted, T |
| 650 | Malarkey (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Tell him thanks, I'm going to stay here. | NA (imperative) | Kiitä häntä ja sano, että pysyn täällä. | T (imperative), T (imperative) |
| 651 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | Well, look. Why don't you at least come back for an hour or so, say goodbye to Buck? | NA (imperative); PN | Tule edes käymään tuolla takana hyvästelemässä Buck. | omitted imperative; T (imperative) |
| 652 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Malarkey (T/4) | You be careful with that. | PN (imperative) | Ole varovainen sen kanssa. | T (imperative) |
| 653 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | A private | Private. | rank | [NA] | [NA] |
| 654 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | A private | Private. | rank | [NA] | [NA] |
| 655 | Winters (CPT, BN) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Lip. | nickname (greeting) | Lip. | nickname (attention-getter) |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------------|---|----------------------|--|---------------------|---|----------------------|
| | XO) | | | | | | |
| 656 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Didn't figure you for a smoking man. [- Neither did I.] | PN | En kuvitellut sinua tupakka-mieheksi. -En minäkään. | T |
| 657 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | We've been watching Foy all day, sir. [Not much activity.] | hon | Olemme tarkkailleet Foyta koko päivän. Hiljaiselta näyttää. | omitted hon |
| 658 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Wanna coffee? | omitted | Otatko kahvia? -Ei kiitos. | T |
| 659 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | No thank you, sir. | hon | Otatko kahvia? -Ei kiitos. | omitted hon |
| 660 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | [How's Easy's status?] - The men are good, sir. | hon | Mikä E:n tilanne on? -Miehet ovat valmiita. | omitted hon |
| 661 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | But all in all I have every confidence in the men, sir. | hon | Luotan silti miehiin. -Hyvä. | omitted hon |
| 662 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | But on the other hand, I have no confidence in our CO, sir. | hon | En kuitenkaan luota ollenkaan päällikköömme. | omitted hon |
| 663 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Lieutenant Dike is an empty uniform, captain. | rank | Luutnantti Dike on tyhjä univormu. | omitted rank |
| 664 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | He's just... He's not there, sir. | hon | Hän ei ole... läsnä. | omitted hon |
| 665 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | [We'll, he's going to be there tomorrow.] - Yes, sir. [I understand he's going to be there physically.] | hon | Huomenna hän on. -Ymmärrän, että hän on läsnä ruumiillisesti. | omitted hon |
| 666 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | He's going to have to make decisions, sir. | hon | Hänen on tehtävä päätöksiä. | omitted hon |
| 667 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | I got to tell you, sir, I think he's going to get a lot of Easy Company men killed. | PN, hon | Luulen, että moni E-komppanian mies kuolee hänen takiaan. | omitted, omitted hon |
| 668 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Thank you, sergeant. [That will be all.] | rank | Kiitoksia, vääpeli. Siinä kaikki. | rank |
| 669 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 670 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Dike (1LT) | I'm relying on you. Get it done. | PN; NA (imperative) | Luotan sinuun. Hoida homma. | T; T (imperative) |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------------|---|-----------------|--|--|--|--|
| 671 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Shames (LT) | Keep them tight, Shames. | surname | Ryhmä koossa, Shames. | surname |
| 672 | Foley (1LT) | ↘ | Randleman (SGT) | Randleman! | surname | Randleman! | surname |
| 673 | Foley (1LT) | ↘ | Liebgott (PVT) | Liebgott! | surname | Liebgott. | surname |
| 674 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | Get me Foley on the radio. | NA (imperative) | Soittakaa Foleyille. -Pois sieltä. | V (imperative) |
| 675 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Sir, I think we should take cover. | hon | Pitäisi ehkä suojautua. -Suojaan. | omitted hon (zero person) |
| 676 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Foley (1LT) | Foley! Foley, you get right back where I can see you, God damn it! | surname; surname (imperative) | Foley, tule tänne, että näen sinut. Saatana! | surname, T (imperative) |
| 677 | Foley (1LT) | ↘ | Martin (SSG) | Martin, you're with me. | surname, PN | [NA] | [NA] |
| 678 | Martin (SSG) | ↗ | Foley (1LT) | With you, sir. | PN, hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 679 | Foley (1LT) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | What are we doing, lieutenant? | rank | [NA] | rank |
| 680 | Foley (1LT) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Lieutenant, what's the plan? [- I don't know.] | rank | Mikä on suunnitelma, luutnantti? -En tiedä. | rank |
| 681 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Luz (T/4) | You better get Dike on that radio to me now. | PN | Dike heti puhelimeen. | omitted (evasion) |
| 682 | Foley (1LT) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Lieutenant, what's the plan? | rank | Mikä on suunnitelma? -Kapteeni Winters soittaa. | omitted rank |
| 683 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Captain Winters, sir. | hon | Mikä on suunnitelma? -Kapteeni Winters soittaa. | omitted hon |
| 684 | Shames (LT) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Lieutenant, what's the plan? | rank | [NA] | [NA] |
| 685 | Dike (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Foley (1LT) | Okay, okay, Foley. Foley! You take your men... You take your men on a flanking mission around the village and attack it from the rear. | surname; surname; PN (imperative); PN (imperative) | Foley, koukatkaa miehinenne kylän ympäri - ja hyökätäkää takaapäin. | omitted surname; surname, V (imperative), V (imperative) |
| 686 | Foley (1LT) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | [We will provide suppressive fire.] - We're gonna be kind of alone out there, lieutenant. | rank | Ammumme lamauttavaa tulta. -Olemme siellä aika yksinämme. | omitted rank |
| 687 | Luz (T/4) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | You need to talk to captain Winters, sir. | PN, hon | Teidän täytyy puhua kapteeni Wintersin kanssa. | V(PN), omitted hon |
| 688 | Martin (SSG) | ↗ | Foley (1LT) | Sir. | hon (acknowledgement) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 689 | Martin (SSG) | ↘ | Ramirez (PVT) | Ramirez, two guys. Take them, go. | surname; NA (imperative) | Ramirez, kaksi miestä mukaan. | surname |

| | | | | | | | |
|-----|----------------------|---|----------------------|--|---|--|--|
| 690 | An enlisted soldier | ↗ | Perconte (T/4) | Perconte, I got you. | surname, PN | Perconte! Sain sinut. | surname; T(PN) |
| 691 | Martin (SSG) | ↘ | Perconte (T/4) | How are you doing, Perconte? [- They shot me in my ass.] | PN, surname | Miten kävi, Perconte? -Ampuivat perseeseen. | surname |
| 692 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Dike (1LT, CO) | Sir, we are sitting ducks here. [We have to keep moving.] | hon | Olemme tässä maalitauluina. Meidän on liikuttava. | omitted hon |
| 693 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | Hey, Dick! Captain Winters! God damn it, you will not go out there. | first name diminutive; rank + surname; PN | Kapteeni Winters. Te ette mene sinne. | omitted first name diminutive; rank + surname; V(PN) (functional imperative) |
| 694 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | You're the battalion commander. Now, get back here. | PN; NA (imperative) | Olette pataljoonan komentaja. Takaisin tänne. | V; omitted |
| 695 | Sink (COL, REGT CO) | ↘ | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | I understand your attachment to Easy company, but... | PN | Ymmärrän, että pidätte E-komppaniaa omananne... | V |
| 696 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Speirs (1LT, PL) | Speirs, get yourself over here. | surname (imperative) | Speirs, tänne! | surname |
| 697 | Winters (CPT, BN XO) | ↘ | Speirs (1LT, PL) | Get out there, relieve Dike and take that attack on in. | NA (imperative), NA (imperative), NA (imperative) | Menkää vapauttamaan Dike ja hoitakaa hyökkäys loppuun. | V (imperative), V (imperative), omitted imperative |
| 698 | Martin (SSG) | ↘ | Webb (PVT) | Come on, let's go, kid. | informal N | Mennään, poika. | informal noun |
| 699 | An enlisted soldier | ↗ | Perconte (T/4) | Hang on, Perco. | nickname (imperative) | Älä anna periksi, Perco. | nickname (imperative) |
| 700 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT, CO) | Sir, most of the company is spread out here. | hon | Suurin osa komppaniasta on levittäytynyt tähän. | omitted hon |
| 701 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT, CO) | Yes, sir. | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 702 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Alley (T/4) | Sergeant Alley! | rank + surname | Kersantti Alley! -Valmiina. | rank + surname |
| 703 | Alley (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Got it, Sarge. | rank diminutive | Kersantti Alley! -Valmiina. | omitted rank diminutive |
| 704 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | An enlisted soldier | Get on your goddamn feet. | PN (imperative) | Ylös siitä. | NA (functional imperative) |
| 705 | Speirs (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | What do you see, Lipton? [- Armour and infantry. A lot of infantry.] | surname | Mitä näkyy, Lipton? -Vaunuja ja paljon jalkaväkeä. | surname |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|------------------|---|------------------|---|------------------------------------|---|------------------------------------|
| 706 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT, CO) | [I Company is supposed to be on the other side of the town. Do you see any sign of them?] - No. No, sir. | hon | I-komppanian pitäisi olla kylän toisella puolella. -Ei näy. | omitted hon (evasion) |
| 707 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT, CO) | Sir, I think they're going to pull back. If we don't connect with I, they are going to slip away. | hon | Vihollinen pakenee, ellemmme saa yhteyttä I:hin. | omitted hon |
| 708 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Powers (SSG) | Don't miss, Shifty. | nickname (imperative) | Älä ammu ohi. | T (imperative), omitted nickname |
| 709 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Perconte (T/4) | You hit bad, Perconte? | surname | Sattuiko pahasti, Perconte? -Kaunis haava. | surname |
| 710 | Perconte (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | A beautiful wound, Lip. | nickname | Sattuiko pahasti, Perconte? -Kaunis haava. | omitted nickname |
| 711 | Lipton (1SG) | ↘ | Perconte (T/4) | You hang tough. | PN (imperative) | [NA] | [NA] |
| 712 | Perconte (T/4) | ↗ | Lipton (1SG) | Hey, Sarge. [Is it true about Dike?] [- Yeah.] | rank diminutive (attention-getter) | Väpä, onko se juttu Dikesta totta? -On. | rank diminutive (attention-getter) |
| 713 | Speirs (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | You wanna ask me, don't you? | PN, PN | Haluatte kai kysyä minulta. -Mitä niin? | V |
| 714 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT, CO) | Ask you what, sir? | PN, hon | Haluatte kai kysyä minulta. -Mitä niin? | omitted, omitted hon (evasion) |
| 715 | Speirs (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | You want to know if they are true or not – the stories about me. | PN | Haluatte tietää, ovatko minusta kerrotut tarinat totta. | V |
| 716 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT, CO) | Sir? | hon | Herra luutnantti. | hon + rank |
| 717 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT, CO) | They are just glad to have you as our CO. | PN | He ovat vain tyytyväisiä saadessaan teidät päälliköksi. | V |
| 718 | Speirs (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | You don't have any idea who I'm talking about, do you? | PN, PN | Ette taida tietää yhtään, kenestä puhun. -En tiedä. | V |
| 719 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT, CO) | No, sir. | hon | Ette taida tietää yhtään, kenestä puhun. -En tiedä. | omitted hon (evasion) |
| 720 | Speirs (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Hell, it was you, first sergeant. | PN, rank | Puhun teistä, vääpeli. | V(PN), rank |
| 721 | Speirs (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Ever since Winters made battalion, you've been the leader of Easy Company. | PN | Wintersin siirron jälkeen te olette johtanut E-komppaniaa. | V(PN) |
| 722 | Speirs (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Oh, and you're not going to be first sergeant much longer, first | PN, rank | Ette ole enää kauan vääpeli. | V, omitted rank |

| | | | | | | | |
|------------|------------------|---|------------------|---|------|---|-------------------|
| | | | | sergeant. | | | |
| 723 | Lipton (1SG) | ↗ | Speirs (1LT, CO) | Sir? | hon | [NA] | [NA] |
| 724 | Speirs (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Winters put in for a battlefied commission, and Sink approved on your behalf. | PN | Winters laittoi anomuksen ja Sink hyväksyi sen. | omitted |
| 725 | Speirs (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | You should get the official nod in a few days. | PN | Virallinen tieto tulee parin päivän kuluttua. | omitted (evasion) |
| 726 | Speirs (1LT, CO) | ↘ | Lipton (1SG) | Congratulations, lieutenant. | rank | Onneksi olkoon, vänrikki. | rank |